



Limerick City Walls Conservation & Management Plan

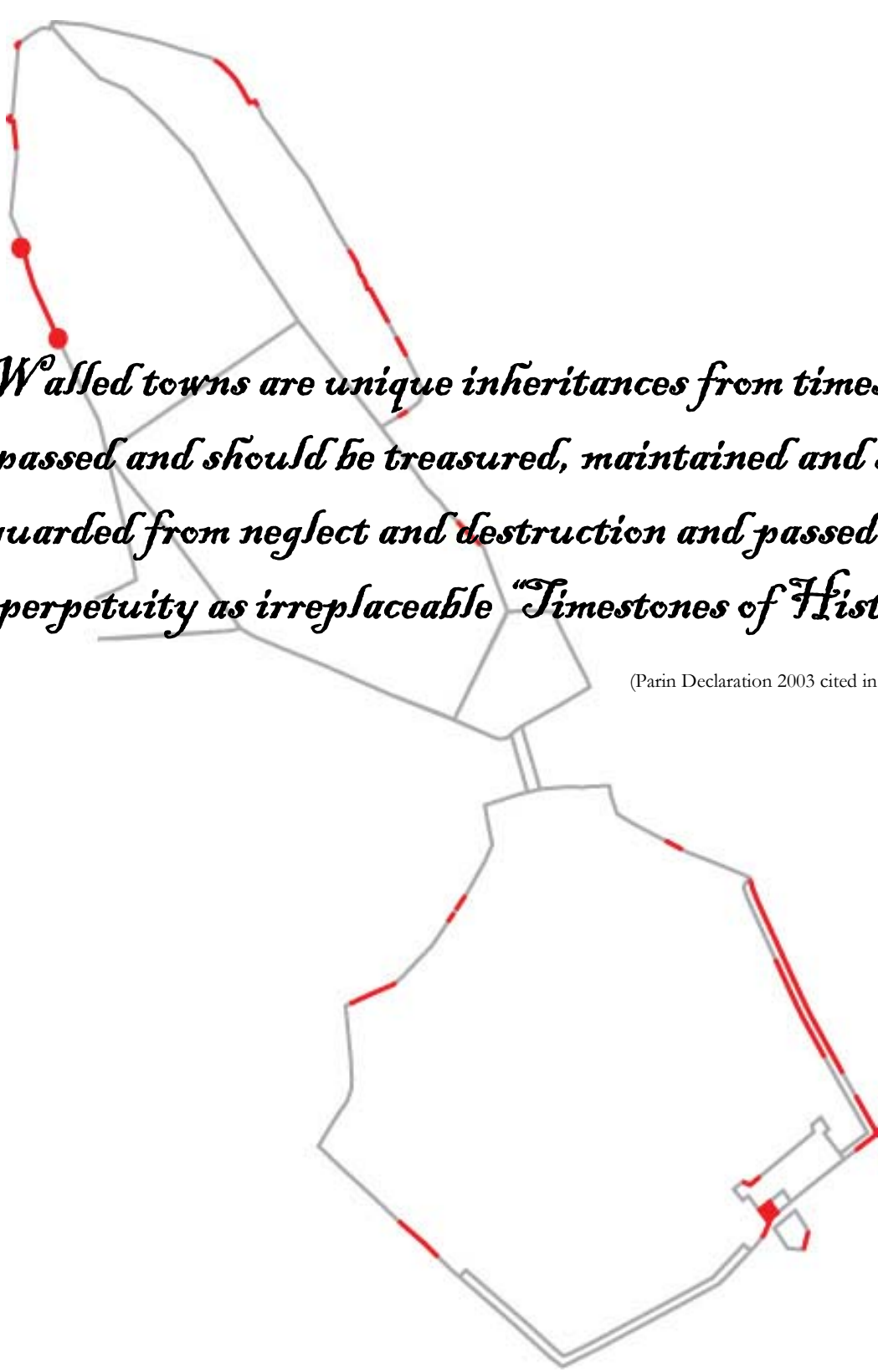
By
T. Collins, N. Darmody, B. O'Mahony, L. G. Lynch, & F. Coyne
ÆGIS Archaeology Limited
&
D. Humphreys
Architectural Conservation Professionals

With contributions from R. Minogue
Minogue & Associates

Report Prepared for:
Limerick City Council
and **The Heritage Council**

May 2008





Walled towns are unique inheritances from times long passed and should be treasured, maintained and safeguarded from neglect and destruction and passed on to perpetuity as irreplaceable "Timestones of History"

(Parin Declaration 2003 cited in IWTN 2005)

Contents

I. Executive Summary	6
II. Acknowledgements	8
III. List of Figures and Plates	9
IV. Glossary of Terms Used	13

1. Introduction 15

1.1 Background and Purpose	15
1.2 The Project Brief	15
1.3 Methodology	17
1.3.1 Archaeology	17
1.3.2 Conservation and Management	17
1.3.3 Ecology	17
1.3.4 Consultation	17
1.4 Sources Review	18
1.5 Ownership and Responsibility	18
1.6 Integrity and Overview of Limerick City Walls	20

2. Limerick City Walls “in context” 25

2.1 Topography and Setting	25
2.2 Urban Defences	25
2.3 Literature Review	28
2.4 Cartographic Review	30
2.5 Archaeological Investigations Summary	45
2.6 Historical Timeline, “ <i>Biography of the Monument</i> ”	45
2.7 Development of the Monument	49
2.7.1 Key Phases	49
2.8 Significance of Limerick City Walls	52
2.8.1 Methodology of Assessment	52
2.8.2 Definitions of “Value” and “Significance”	52
2.8.3 Assessment of Significance	53
2.8.4 Rating of Limerick City Walls	54

3. The Record 55

3.1 Englishtown	56
3.1.1 Verdant Place Stretch	57
3.1.2 Island Gate Stretch	71
3.1.3 St Saviour’s Stretch	72
3.1.4 Island Road (Northern Relief Road) Stretch	80
3.1.5 St Peter’s Cell Stretch	81
3.1.6 Exchange Lane Stretch	91
3.1.7 Bishop St/Sheep St Section Stretch	95
3.1.8 Sir Harry’s Mall/Absolute Hotel Stretch	100

3.1.9 George's Quay/Baal's Bridge Stretch	101
3.1.10 Potato Market Stretch	103
3.1.11 City Hall/Courthouse Stretch	105
3.1.12 The Castle Stretch	107
3.2 Irishtown	108
3.2.1 Charlotte/Lock Quay Stretch	109
3.2.2 Old Clare St Stretch	110
3.2.3 Irishtown Linear Park/Lelia St Stretch	114
3.2.4 The Gables/St John's Hospital Stretch	130
3.2.5 St John's Hospital/The Citadel Stretch	138
3.2.6 Brennan's Row Stretch	149
3.2.7 Summer St Stretch	149
3.2.8 Little Gerald Griffin St Stretch	150
3.2.9 The Milk Market/Carr St Stretch	158
3.2.10 Watergate Flats Stretch	159
3.2.11 Charlotte's Quay Car Park Stretch	166
3.2.12 West Watergate Stretch	173
3.3 Summary & Synthesis	175
4. Conservation Plan	177
4.1 Conservation Policies	179
4.1.1 Inspection and Maintenance	181
4.1.2 Protection	182
4.1.3 Information Set and Research	182
4.1.4 Environment and Wider Landscape	183
4.1.5 Ownership Co-operation, Community Involvement and LCW Management	183
4.1.6 Access and Education	184
5. Management Plan	185
5.1 Current Understanding	185
5.1.1 Public Consultation	185
5.2 Implementation	185
5.3 Management Plan Actions	187
5.3.1 Assumption of Responsibility	187
5.3.2 Formal Protection and Adoption	187
5.3.3 Implementation of Conservation and Repair Works	188
5.3.4 Implementation of Effective Maintenance Programme	189
5.3.5 Future Enhancement and Improvement of Heritage Values	189
5.3.6 Future Enhancement of Information Set, Research and Education	190
5.4 Future Presentation	191
5.4.1 A Vision	191
5.4.2 Irish Walled Towns Network	191
5.4.3 Funding Opportunities	191
6. Conclusions	193

7. Appendices	197
7.1 References Used in Text	198
7.2 Consultees	201
7.3 Indicative Conservation Works and Costings	202
7.4 Ecological Report by R. Minogue of Ruth Minogue and Associates	205
7.5 Forms Used for Field Recording	209
7.6 Public Meeting Report by R. Minogue of Ruth Minogue & Associates	212
 8. Closing Statement and Signing-Off	 221

I. Executive Summary

Walled towns are an important feature of the medieval Irish past and have helped to mould the country's present landscape patterns. There are fifty-six walled towns in Ireland, all with walls in varying states of preservation, with a further thirty-five towns with some evidence of enclosure. As such, walled towns have been part of Irish urban history from its inception and have influenced the country's society for hundreds of years, up to and including the present day.

The important historical monument known as the "Limerick City Walls" has played and remains to play an intrinsic role in the everyday life of Limerick City and its hinterland. The town wall, towers, gates, defences, and other features collectively have become known as the "Limerick City Walls". This monument (which it should be seen as) is both an important recorded archaeological monument (an element of RMP **LI005-017---**) and a Protected Structure (RPS various numbers in City Development Plan). As such, the monument Limerick City Walls has legal protection under the National Monuments Acts 1930-2004 and the Planning and Development Acts. The Heritage Act (1995), and The Heritage Council is now furthering this protection and public knowledge of walled towns through the Irish Walled Towns Network (IWTN).

At present, while the Limerick City Walls are well known locally, a sense of the entire element's monumentality might be considered to be generally lacking, locally, nationally and internationally. There are in fact, thirteen extant stretches of the City Wall of Limerick, all in varying degrees of preservation. As well as these thirteen stretches, the entire circuit of the City Wall is known, many portions of which can be today noted in the street pattern of the modern City. Further portions of the City Wall are known to exist below ground level, through the numerous archaeological investigations that have taken place, over the past twenty-five years or so. Much of the information on the City Walls to date has been fragmentary, with little attempt to consolidate or use it effectively in the conservation of the monument.

Limerick City Walls are represented by a variety of remains; portions of extant walls, King John's Castle (which forms part of the circuit though does not form part of this study), other features such as gates and towers, underground/subsurface portions (which may or may not be partially visible), portions built into later structures, stretches now only represented by photos or early drawings, earthen fosses (or ditches) which have filled over time, or have only been revealed through archaeological investigation and those other parts which only remain as a line on a plan. There are also later manifestations of the defences of the walled city, dating to the seventeenth century, commonly known as the "the siege" period, little of which is now evident above the ground, but for which there is much documentary and cartographic evidence. This is an important phase in the "biography" of the city walls and defences.

Due to these different representations of the monument Limerick City Walls, on the ground today, which was once a single entity (and was expanded to enclose a growing medieval English town), it is very important to restore its integrity by reconnecting the various parts into a coherent whole (this connection could be “symbolic” or “intellectual” rather than actual in a number of locations). This is certainly not to say that the wall should be reconstructed in its entirety, as this is not the purpose of a Conservation and Management Plan and would be in fact be an exercise in pastiche and modern fabrication. Rather, this Conservation and Management Plan Proposal will show how all the manifestations of Limerick City Walls can be re-incorporated in order to provide a total image or “brand” for the monument, in order to be a future source of both Civic and National Pride. With the affiliation of Limerick City to the Irish Walled Towns of Ireland Network (IWTN) and the undertaking of this Conservation and Management Plan, positive efforts are now being made to address the lack of effectiveness in the continued protection of Limerick City Walls.

It is correct and timely therefore that a Conservation and Management Plan be developed to retain, conserve, and improve the fabric and integrity of the monument Limerick City Walls as an excellent example of an Irish walled town in association with all interested parties; Limerick City Council, The Heritage Council, locals of Limerick and the landowners, in whose property portions of the monument rests.

Not only are Limerick City Walls a substantial archaeological monument, rich in archaeological and historical information, stretches of the wall are also Protected Structures. The City Walls has moulded Limerick’s development since its origins and has thus become a symbol for the city itself and if managed correctly might become a popular “brand” for Limerick on a number of levels. Its classic “hour glass” profile formed by the twin towns of English town and Irish town, is paralleled by few other important medieval Irish towns such as Drogheda, Kilkenny and to a lesser extent Athlone. This Conservation and Management Plan endeavours to:

- Improve local understanding of the monument and its significance
- Promote the Recognition and Protection of the Monument
- Put in Place Management schemes for the effective maintenance of the monument
- Give Guidance for Repairs and conservation of the monument
- Protect the setting of the monument from adjacent development
- Improve access of the monument where feasible
- Inform planning requirements and needs

This Plan will address these and other key tasks, which will ensure the effective management, improvement and long term continuation of the Limerick City Walls. It is in this spirit that this Plan is presented.

II. Acknowledgements

The writers would like to acknowledge the following: Limerick City Council; The Heritage Council; special thanks to Brian Hodkinson for extensive guidance, assistance and discussion over the course of this study; Alison Harvey, The Heritage Council; Edmond O' Donovan and Siobhan Scully of Margaret Gowen and Co. Ltd for the use of their assessment report of unpublished archaeological excavations in Limerick City; Jason Murphy, Limerick City Council for assistance with mapping; Elizabeth Creamer, John Field, John Cregan and Patricia Liddy, Limerick City Council; the steering committee of the Limerick City Walls; Larry Walsh and Brian Hodkinson, Limerick City Museum; Mr J. Gunning and Dr Dan Tietzsch-Tyler and many locals who provided information over the course of the study. Finally, thanks to the helpful comments of the peer reviewer Julian Munby of Oxford Archaeology.

Please note that the archaeological, conservation and ecological recommendations, mitigation proposals and suggested methodology followed in this report are similar to those used on previous similar projects approved by the Archaeological Planning and Licencing Unit National Monuments Service, and other relevant sections of the Department of the Environment, Heritage and Local Government and follow the best current practice in each discipline. The National Monuments Acts 1930-2004, The Planning and Development Act 2002 and the most recent EPA guidelines were consulted. Guidelines and plans issued from time-to-time by the statutory bodies have been consulted, as well as the most recent publications in each area. These are listed in the reference section of this report.

Every effort has been taken in the preparation and submission of this report to provide as complete an assessment as possible within the terms of the brief, and all statements and opinions are offered in good faith. However, ÆGIS and the other contributors cannot accept responsibility for errors of fact or opinion resulting from the data supplied by any third party, for any loss or other consequences arising from decisions made or actions taken on the basis of facts and opinions expressed in this report, (and any supplementary information), howsoever such facts and opinions may have been derived, or as the result of unknown and undiscovered sites or artefacts.

ÆGIS acknowledges the information supplied from the Limerick City Council, Limerick City Library, Limerick City Museum resources and any other information supplied by the clients. This report is based on a template formulated by ÆGIS ARCHAEOLOGY LIMITED.

Please note that the entirety of this report, including any original drawings and photographs, remain the property of the author(s), ÆGIS ARCHAEOLOGY LIMITED and ultimately the clients of this project. Any reproduction of the said report will require written permission. Where Ordnance Survey of Ireland (OSI) material has been reproduced in this report it has been done so under licence AR0095408. © Ordnance Survey of Ireland/Government of Ireland. Permission to use the baseline mapping of Limerick City was kindly provided by Limerick City Council.

III. List of Figures and Plates

FIGURES

Fig. 1.1. The Limerick City Walls	23
Fig. 2.1. F. Jobson's The Citie of Lymericke, version of 1587 Pacata Hibernia map (... by Limerick City Museum)	30
Fig. 2.2. A second version of the 1587 Pacata Hibernia (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	31
Fig. 2.3. A third version of the Pacata Hibernia (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	31
Fig. 2.4. 1590 map re-drawn by Barrington in 1850 from Hardiman Collection (... by Limerick City Museum)	32
Fig. 2.5. "The Hunt Museum" map, dated c.1600 (... The Hunt Museum through Limerick City Museum)	33
Fig. 2.6. Speed's 1610/11 map of Limericke (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	34
Fig. 2.7. 1651 Portion of "Webb's map" Limerick Leagver (Worcester College after Kerrigan 1995, 92)	35
Fig. 2.8. 1685 Philip's Prospect of Limerick, from northwest (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	35
Fig. 2.9. Unnamed c. 1691 "French Map" of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	36
Fig. 2.10. C.1691 "Le Petit Isle" French Map of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	36
Fig. 2.11. 1752 Eyre's Plan of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	37
Fig. 2.12. Detail of Eyre's Map, section C-D	39
Fig. 2.13. Detail of Eyre's Map, section E-F	39
Fig. 2.14. Detail of Eyre's Map, section H-I	39
Fig. 2.15. Detail of Eyre's Map, section A-B	40
Fig. 2.16. 1761-8 J. White's map of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)	40
Fig. 2.17. 1769 Colles' map (used in Ferrar's History 1787), north to left, detail shows prospect	41
Fig. 2.18. Fitzgerald and McGregor's map 1827	41
Fig. 2.19. 1941 Leask's map, created to accompany a published article in the NMAJ (with additions)	42
Fig. 2.20. Section of the Urban Archaeology Survey Mapping (Bradley <i>et al</i> 1989), with additions	42
Fig. 2.21. Thomas' map of Limerick (1992)	43
Fig. 2.22. O Rahilly's map of historic Limerick (1995)	43
Fig. 2.23. Record of monuments and places map for Limerick, LI005-017---	43
Fig. 2.24. Latest map published for Limerick (Givens 2008)	43
Fig. 2.25. Map produced as part of this project showing extant City Wall stretches	44
Fig. 2.26. "The Vikings": Establishment of a Town	49
Fig. 2.27. "The Hiberno-Norse" Town	50
Fig. 2.28. "The Anglo-Normans": Development and expansion of Englishtown	50
Fig. 2.29. The "Twin-towns" Enclosing of Irishtown	50
Fig. 2.30. The "City under Siege" the strengthening of the City Walls in the seventeenth century	51
Fig. 2.31. "An Open City": the decline and re-emergence of the City Walls (to the present)	51
Fig. 2.32. Chart used in the assessment of significance (after English Heritage 2007)	53
Fig. 3.1. First edition six-inch map c.1844, showing Englishtown (Limerick City Library)	56
Fig. 3.2. Aerial photo and maps highlighting the Verdant Place Stretch	57
Fig. 3.3. Aerial photo and maps highlighting the stretch of the City Wall	72
Fig. 3.4. 25" map showing location of City Wall	80
Fig. 3.5. Aerial photo and maps highlighting this stretch of the City Wall	81
Fig. 3.6. Aerial photo and maps highlighting the stretch of City Wall	91
Fig. 3.7. Aerial view and maps highlighting the stretch of the City Wall	95
Fig. 3.8. Measured drawing of Sheep St stretch, post-excavation (outer face)	97
Fig. 3.9. 25" inch map highlighting the now non extant stretch of the City Wall	100
Fig. 3.10. Location of west wall of Castle	107
Fig. 3.11. First Edition OS six-inch map portion, showing location of Irishtown, c.1844 (Limerick City Library)	108
Fig. 3.12. Aerial view and mapping showing stretch of City Wall	110
Fig. 3.13. Aerial photo and maps highlighting this stretch of the City Wall	114
Fig. 3.14. Aerial and map locations of City Wall stretch	130
Fig. 3.15. Aerial and map locations of City Wall	138
Fig. 3.16. Aerial and map locations of City Wall stretch	150
Fig. 3.17. Aerial and map locations of City Wall stretch	159
Fig. 3.18. Aerial and map locations of City Wall Stretch	166
Fig. 3.19. Plan of Lynch's excavations (Lynch 1984)	174

PLATES (*all by Aegis Archaeology Ltd unless otherwise stated. Ranging rod where used is 2m*)

Plate 3.1. Previous mill on the site of 1-4 Verdant Place (kindly supplied by Mr J. Gunning)	61
Plate 3.2. Verdant Place from southwest	61
Plate 3.3. Verdant Place, extra facing added to City Wall, from west	61
Plate 3.4. Verdant Place extra facing, from northeast	61
Plate 3.5. "Double" Wall to rear of Verdant Place, viewed from St Munchin's graveyard	61
Plate 3.6. View of upper portion of City Wall from north, in St Munchin's Graveyard	61
Plate 3.7. Exterior of tower 1, from southwest	61
Plate 3.8. Interior of tower 1 interior from northeast	62
Plate 3.9. Verdant Place from St Munchin's Graveyard, from south. Note tower in foreground	62
Plate 3.10. Portion of the City Wall found in Villiers Almshouses Gardens from the archaeological investigations (LCM)	62
Plate 3.11. Verdant Place, Tower 2 interior, from south, note thinning of upper part of tower wall	62
Plate 3.12. Verdant Place Tower 2 single light, viewed from south	62
Plate 3.13. Verdant Place, Tower 2 from north	62
Plate 3.14. Graffiti detail (ACP)	64
Plate 3.15. Pollution (ACP)	64
Plate 3.16. General view (ACP)	64
Plate 3.17. Tower with vegetation (ACP)	66
Plate 3.18. Cementitious repair on tower (ACP)	66
Plate 3.19. View of wall and railing (ACP)	66
Plate 3.20. Tower 1 inside (ACP)	68
Plate 3.21. Tower 2 inside (ACP)	68
Plate 3.22. Sheds behind length of wall section 3 (ACP)	68
Plate 3.22a. Transition between tower and wall facing stones (ACP)	70
Plate 3.23. Wall with capping and woody vegetation (ACP)	70
Plate 3.24. Location of Island Gate, from northwest	71
Plate 3.25. Wall to west of line of City Wall viewed from northwest	71
Plate 3.26. Tower discovered during archaeological investigations, situated on the NE corner of St Saviour's (LCM)	74
Plate 3.27. Interior view of Wall from north	75
Plate 3.28. Exterior of Wall from southeast. Ivy covers two sallyport features	75
Plate 3.29. Example of splayed light, along Wall, from exterior, from east	75
Plate 3.30. Modern section of wall to the east of the line of City Wall, exterior, from east	75
Plate 3.31. Exterior view of Wall from north	75
Plate 3.32. Remains of subsurface City Wall discovered during archaeological investigations by Moran (LCM)	75
Plate 3.33. Sallyports situated southeast section of St Saviours Stretch (LCM)	75
Plate 3.34. Vegetation cover	77
Plate 3.35. White wash render to exterior of wall	77
Plate 3.36. Exposed core masonry in section 1 (ACP)	77
Plate 3.37. Wall completely covered in section 2 (ACP)	77
Plate 3.38. First part of section 1 showing exposed core masonry (ACP)	79
Plate 3.39. Lean to remnant and later wall on medieval wall (ACP)	79
Plate 3.40. Extensive woody plant growth on section 2 (ACP)	79
Plate 3.41. Extensive woody plant growth on section 2 (ACP)	79
Plate 3.42. View of modern wall along Island Road, from north	80
Plate 3.43. View City wall stretch by school, from northwest	83
Plate 3.44. View of fabric of medieval City Wall, from west. Note infilling at base	83
Plate 3.45. St Peter's Cell, fireplace feature and facing from southwest	83
Plate 3.46. St Peter's Cell, northern section, from southeast	83
Plate 3.47. St Peter's Cell, typical fabric of stretch from west	84
Plate 3.48. Detail of corbelled structure	84
Plate 3.49. View of southern section of stretch, note dressed stone and possible later insertion of a large window	84
Plate 3.50. Southern stretch from north	84
Plate 3.51. Southern stretch, interior face, from west	84
Plate 3.52. Modern entrance to school (ACP)	86
Plate 3.53. Evidence of pre 20 th century repairs (ACP)	86
Plate 3.54. Detail of facing stone (ACP)	86
Plate 3.55. Woody vegetative growth (ACP)	88
Plate 3.56. Robbed out base (ACP)	88
Plate 3.57. General view of facing stone (ACP)	90
Plate 3.58. Detail of modern pointing (ACP)	90
Plate 3.59. Exchange Lane from northwest	92
Plate 3.60. General view (ACP)	94
Plate 3.61. Core masonry (ACP)	94
Plate 3.62. East end (ACP)	94
Plate 3.63. Exposed stretch of City Wall at Sheep St, from south	96
Plate 3.63a. Post-excavation view of Sheep Street stretch, (outer face) from north	97
Plate 3.64. General view (ACP)	99

Plate 3.65. The Absolute Hotel from northeast, straddling line of City Wall	100
Plate 3.66. Ball's Bridge from northwest	102
Plate 3.67. Line of City Wall along Little Fish Lane, from west	102
Plate 3.67a. Barrington's Hostel after demolition... (after Moloney 2007, 10)	102
Plate 3.68. Location of medieval port, at the Potato Market from south	104
Plate.3.69. Line of medieval City Wall under City Hall Civic Centre (LCM)	105
Plate 3.70. Plan of trenches dug at City Hall Civic Centre site (LCM)	106
Plate3.71. Remains of medieval mill, projecting into river from south, (City Wall subsurface)	106
Plate 3.72. Remains of a medieval undercroft structure (behind facade) from west...	106
Plate 3.73. Excavated remains of medieval bridge... (LCM)	106
Plate 3.74. General view of Court house to Castle Stretch. Medieval City Wall line (subsurface)...	106
Plate 3.75. West wall of King John's Castle, a crucial part of the City's medieval defence circuit	107
Plate 3.76. Image showing stone wall abutting the southern tower of the Castle... (LCM)	107
Plate.3.76a. Charlotte's Quay from northwest	109
Plate 3.77. Remnants of City wall under vehicle at Old Clare St, from north	111
Plate 3.78. Remains of circular tower at east end of Old Clare St (LCM)	111
Plate 3.78a General view	113
Plate 3.79. Irishtown Park stretch prior to restoration from northeast (LCM)	116
Plate 3.80. Current state of Right of Way along external face of City Wall, from north	117
Plate 3.81. Breach, modern infill and rubble core exposed, external face of City Wall	117
Plate 3.81a. External view of loop (note restoration)	117
Plate 3.82. Interior face of loop	117
Plate 3.83. Interior view of northern end of City Wall	117
Plate 3.84. Modern stairs providing access to rampart	117
Plate 3.85. Internal view of northern passage, from west	118
Plate 3.86. Internal view of passage to tower, from west	118
Plate 3.87. Tower stairs now blocked	118
Plate 3.88. External face of City Wall at southern end, note batter and ROW	118
Plate 3.89. View of earthen ramparts, from south	118
Plate 3.90. DPM showing change from original modern facing stone (ACP)	120
Plate 3.91. Non wood plants on facing stone (ACP)	120
Plate 3.92. Park sign (ACP)	122
Plate 3.93. Concrete block repair (ACP)	122
Plate 3.94. Section facing north (ACP)	124
Plate 3.95. View north (ACP)	124
Plate 3.96. Concrete wall top (ACP)	126
Plate 3.97. Wall top and side (ACP)	126
Plate 3.98. General view (ACP)	129
Plate 3.99. Ivy stump (ACP)	129
Plate 3.100. Northwest entrance with a render of an attached room inserted. View form east	132
Plate 3.101. Northwest exterior of town wall from the southeast	132
Plate 3.102. Cast iron fittings on the northwest of wall. View from the east	132
Plate 3.103. Interior of northwest wall, view from the southwest	132
Plate 3.104. Corner tower situated southeast on the stretch of town wall, view from southeast	133
Plate 3.105. Possible doorway of the interior of the tower, view from southeast	133
Plate 3.106. Possible entrance to the tower, view from the interior stretch of the wall, view from the northwest	133
Plate 3.107. Northeast to southwest stretch of wall on the exterior, view from southeast	133
Plate 3.108. Core exposed (ACP)	135
Plate 3.109. Change of masonry: medieval to 19 th century (ACP)	135
Plate 3.110. Wall top (ACP)	135
Plate 3.111. General view of 19 th century wall over medieval wall (ACP)	137
Plate 3.112. Portion of Wall (A) from north	141
Plate 3.113. Portion of inner bastion (A), from north	141
Plate 3.114. The Citadel from the northwest. City Wall on right (B.)	141
Plate 3.115. A later medieval doorway in Citadel, from north	141
Plate 3.116. Portion of City Wall (B) attached to Citadel, from southwest	142
Plate 3.117. Detail of City Wall fabric (B)	142
Plate 3.118. Wall holding line of seventeenth century outer defences, from northwest	142
Plate 3.119. Brick arches (ACP)	144
Plate 3.120. Wall base eroded (ACP)	144
Plate 3.121. ESB block (ACP)	146
Plate 3.122. Ornamental monumental aggregate (ACP)	146
Plate 3.123. Brennan's Row, along the line of the City Wall, from southeast	149
Plate 3.124. Summer St from south (junction with Brennan's Row to right)	149
Plate 3.125. View of stretch from northwest	152
Plate 3.126. Restored internal face of stretch, from north	152
Plate 3.127. Blocked ope from east	152
Plate 3.128. Restored ope in external face of stretch, from southwest	152

Plate 3.129. Original rubble core from northwest	152
Plate 3.130. External face of City Wall, with joist holes inserted, from southwest	153
Plate 3.131. Gun loop viewed from internal face	153
Plate 3.132. Gun loop viewed from external face	153
Plate 3.133. Detail of vegetation damage (ACP)	155
Plate 3.134. Structural crack in brick (ACP)	155
Plate 3.135. Facing stone and core masonry (ACP)	155
Plate 3.136. Detail of modern facing stone (ACP)	155
Plate 3.137. Facing stone detail (ACP)	157
Plate 3.138. North end showing modern and original masonry (ACP)	157
Plate 3.139. View of southeast end with dense vegetation (ACP)	157
Plate 3.140. Detail of masonry core in opening (ACP)	157
Plate 3.141. Opening filled in with masonry (ACP)	157
Plate 3.142. Milk Market from the northwest. Stone sets mark location of City Wall subsurface	158
Plate 3.143. External face of City Wall	161
Plate 3.144. Later insert, arched gateway from northeast	161
Plate 3.145. Single Corbel on external face	161
Plate 3.146. Internal face of City Wall, from southeast	161
Plate 3.147. Corbel detail (ACP)	163
Plate 3.148. Concrete pier and archway (18 th & 19 th century) (ACP)	163
Plate 3.149. Inserted archway (ACP)	165
Plate 3.150. Red brick facing (ACP)	165
Plate 3.151. Concrete pillar (ACP)	165
Plate 3.152. Charlotte's Quay Stretch from north	167
Plate 3.153. Northern end of northern portion, from northwest	168
Plate 3.154. gateway between portion, from northwest	168
Plate 3.155. Southern portion, internal face, from southeast	168
Plate 3.156. Southern portion, external face from northwest	168
Plate 3.157. Structural collapse at northern end (ACP)	170
Plate 3.158. Detail of north end (ACP)	170
Plate 3.159. Structured crack in gate opening (ACP)	170
Plate 1.160. Original facing stone and later repairs (ACP)	172
Plate 3.161. Gate opening (structural problem) (ACP)	172
Plate 3.162. Location of West Watergate, surface indication of excavated evidence, from southeast	173
Plate 6.1. A current use for Limerick City Walls at Little Gerald Griffin St Stretch (section 3.2.8)	195

IV. Glossary of Terms Used

Arch(es)	Spanning of an opening by means of curved wedge-shaped blocks over the opening that the downward thrust of the weight of their own material and of that above is converted into outward thrusts resisted by the flanking material
Authenticity	Those characteristics that most truthfully reflect and embody the cultural heritage values of a place (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
ASI	Archaeological Survey of Ireland
Bank	Right bank and left bank of a river or stream may be determined when one looks downstream, i.e. in the direction that the river is flowing. It may also be an earthen 'wall' around an enclosure, often associated with a ditch
Baal's/Ball's Bridge	This is the bridge which connected the Englishtown to the Irishtown across the Abbey River. It is commonly referred to by either spelling and it is suggested that the name originates from "bald" bridge or a bridge without parapets. This origin has not been historically verified however.
Barony, Parish, Townland	These terms refer to land divisions in Ireland. The barony is the largest land division in a county, which is formed from a number of parishes (some of which may have pre-dated the barony itself, so on occasion a parish may be split between baronies). The origins of these divisions are believed to be in the Early Medieval/Christian period (AD500-AD1000), or may date earlier in the Iron Age (400BC-AD1100)
Bastion	A projection at the angle of a fortification, from which the garrison can see and defend the ground before the ramparts
Batter(ed)	The inclined face of a wall or where the wall is wider at its base than its top
Buttressed	A mass of masonry or brickwork from or built against a wall to give extra strength
Capping	Crowning or head feature of a wall
Chamfer(ed)	The surface made when a sharp edge of a stone block is cut away usually at an angle of 45° to the other two surfaces
Citadel	A fort situated within or on the perimeter of a fortified town, used as a defensive structure and has four to six bastions
Corbel arch	This refers to the spanned opening of an arch from both sides with horizontal joints
Conservation	The process of managing change in ways that will best sustain the heritage values of a significant place in its setting, while recognising opportunities to reveal or reinforce those values for present and future generations (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
Context	Any relationship between a place and other places, relevant to the values of that place (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
Crenellated/Crenellations	Battlements or "stepped" tops usually along walls or towers.
Ditch	A linear negative (or cut) feature dug into the ground for the purposes of enclosure and/or protection. Usually positioned outside the wall.
DoEHLG	Department of the Environment, Heritage and Local Government
E	East (direction)
Embrasure	A small opening or a recess on the wall or parapet used for defence
GAP analysis	This refers to a management tool called "gap" analysis where the current state of something, like Limerick City Walls, is considered and where it could be in the future is imagined. The distance between the two (and how to bridge it) is "gap" analysis.
Gun loop/Gunport	A small or narrow opening used for artillery defence
Heritage	All inherited resources which people value for reasons beyond mere utility. Heritage, culture-inherited assets which people identify and value as a reflection and expression of their evolving knowledge, beliefs and traditions, and of their understanding of the beliefs and traditions of others Heritage, natural-inherited habitats, species, ecosystems, geology and landforms, including those in and under water, to which people ascribe value (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
Historic environment	All aspects of the environment resulting from the interaction between people and places through time, including all surviving physical remains of past human activity, whether visible or buried, and deliberately planted or managed flora (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
Integrity	Whole, honesty
IWTN	Irish Walled Towns Network
Joists	Timbers laid between walls or beams of a building to carry the floorboards
LCC	Limerick City Council
LCM	Limerick City Museum
LCW	Limerick City Walls
LCWC	Limerick City Walls Committee (<i>proposed</i>)
LCWCP	Limerick City Walls Conservation Policy
LI	This number is the number of the site on the RMP map (see below). It begins with the county code here LI for Limerick, the 6-inch sheet number of the archaeological site
Light	Openings between mullions (a vertical post or upright which divides a window) or a usually narrow window
Lintel	A stone or timber bridging an opening or a horizontal beam
Loophole	A small or narrow light
M	Meters, all dimensions are given in meters or part of a meter, unless otherwise stated
Machicolation	A gallery or parapet projecting on brackets on the outside of castle towers and walls, with openings in the floor through which to drop molten lead, boiling oil, and missiles
Masonry	Brickwork and stonework etc. by a mason
MP#	Management Plan (Action) number
Murage	Relates to the permission from the Crown to collect levies, such as taxes, in order to fund the construction of a wall or the maintenance of the wall of a City. Sometimes referred to as murage grant or a grant of murage.
N	North (direction)
NIAH	National Inventory of Architectural Heritage
NMS	National Monuments Service
Oculus	A circular opening in a wall or round window

OD	Ordnance Datum, height above sea level
Ope	An opening
OPW	Office of Public Works
OS	Ordnance Survey
OS 25" map	This relates to editions of the Ordnance Survey 25 inch for each county. The 25 inch map completed for the area dates from 1887-1913 and is referred to in the text as the "25 inch".
OS First Edition	This relates to editions of the Ordnance Survey 6 inch for each county. The first edition map completed for the area dates from 1834-1842 and this is referred to in the text as the "first edition"
Parapet	A low wall, along the top of the City Wall, to protect one side of a wall walk along the top of the city wall
Pers. Comm.	Personal communication
Ph	Parish
Postern	A small gateway, sometimes concealed at the back of a castle, town or monastery
Putlog holes, putlock holes or putholes	Holes on wall to support scaffolding during construction
Ramparts	A stone or earth wall surrounding a castle, fortress, or fortified city for defence purposes
Ravelin	An outwork formed of two faces of a salient angle and constructed beyond the main ditch and usually in front of main stone wall
Restoration	To return a place to a known earlier state, without conjecture
Revetment/Retaining wall	A battered wall to support or retain a weight of earth or water
RMP	Record of Monuments and Places. An update of the older SMR (sites and monuments record), on which all known archaeological sites are marked and listed in an accompanying inventory. The sites marked afford legal protection under the National Monuments Acts 1930, 1991. The record is based on the 6inch series for the country and is recorded on a county basis
ROW	Right of Way
RPS	Register of Protected Structures all are known as archaeological and/or architectural and are marked and listed in the Limerick City Development Plan 2004-2010
S	South (direction)
Sallyport	A small gateway or postern (see above) or a passage underground from the inner or outer works of a fortification
Setting	The surrounding in which a place is experienced, embracing an understanding of perceptible evidence of the past in the present landscape (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
Significance	The sum of the cultural and natural heritage values of a place, often set out in a statement of significance (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
SMR	Sites and Monuments Record
Splay	A sloping, chamfered surface cut into the walls. The term usually refers to the widening of doorways, windows, or other wall-openings by slanting sides
Squinch	An arch or system of concentrically wider and gradually projecting arches, placed diagonally at the internal angles of towers to fit a polygonal or round superstructure onto a square plan
Sustainable	Capable of meeting present needs without compromising ability to meet future needs (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
SWOT	Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats (management tool in quality assessment)
Thing/Thingmote	A public meeting place for the Vikings, where decisions would be made, commonly taking the form of an earthen mound
Turret	A small and slender tower
Undercroft	Cellar (usually stone) and may date to the medieval period
Value	An aspect of worth or importance, here ascribed by people to qualities of places (<i>The Oxford English Dictionary</i>)
W	West
Wall Walk	An area along the top of the City Wall which could be walked along for the purposes of patrolling. Protected by the parapet.
WTFC	Walled Towns Friendship Circle

1. Introduction

1.1 Background and Purpose

On behalf of Limerick City Council and The Heritage Council, Aegis Archaeology Limited and Architectural Conservation Professionals (ACP) with Ruth Minogue and Associates were commissioned to produce a conservation and management plan for the City Walls of Limerick. The various extant stretches of walls around the historic core of the city and those parts which have been lost, but are still recalled through documentary evidence, street patterns and archaeological investigation, should be considered a single entity- a whole greater than the sum of its parts. The City Walls as a historic monument is of importance both locally and nationally and are to be treated as National Monuments (NMS pers. comm.) In the recent past, due to the re-development of various inner city plots, several lengths of the City Walls have been “freed” from adjacent structures and so for the first time in several centuries several stretches of the City Walls are again visible. However, due to age, erosion and other factors the City Walls of Limerick are in dire need of a structured conservation and management system in order to conserve their historic remains for future generations.

It is hoped that this Conservation and Management Plan will improve local understanding of the monument known as Limerick City Walls; promote the monument’s protection as a whole; activate an effective management scheme for the continued conservation and maintenance of the monument as a whole; provide a basis on which conservation, repairs and regular on-going maintenance can be based; highlight the importance of maintaining the historic integrity of Limerick City Walls particularly in regard to possible future adjacent development and finally to help improve access, both physically and intellectually of Limerick City Walls, on a local and national basis.

This Conservation and Management Plan aims also to consolidate the various strands of information currently available on the Limerick City Walls from a wide variety of sources. These include local records, Limerick City Museum information, historic maps, archaeological information and previous other research undertaken. It is hoped that while this Conservation and Management Plan will set in place an effective plan for the future repair and maintenance of the physical remains of the City Wall that it will also provide a useful entry point for any future research on the City Walls.

1.2 The Project Brief

The brief, key aims and objectives for this Conservation and Management Plan, as set out by Limerick City Council and The Heritage Council are as follows:

The overall aim of the conservation and management plan project is to assist the various agencies and groups responsible for the conservation and management of the Limerick City Walls in formulating, planning and implementing a successful conservation and management programme for this unique national monument, which is of international importance and significance (The Heritage Council tender document section 2.1, 2).

The key objectives of the Limerick City Walls Conservation & Management Plan Project are to (*ibid*, 3.0, 2):

- Improve public awareness and increase knowledge and appreciation of the Limerick City Walls and their significance at local, regional, national and international levels;
- Provide a physical condition survey for the Limerick City Walls, taking account of the built, natural and cultural heritage perspectives;
- Identify challenges/threats, weaknesses and opportunities to the setting and structure of the Limerick City Walls;
- Make recommendations on the protection and conservation of the Limerick City Walls;
- Present key findings/recommendations for delivery of improvements to the Limerick City Walls;
- Provide a costed conservation and management programme which identifies elements of work to be carried out on a phased basis;
- Propose and make suggestions for the treatment of new development around the Limerick City Walls and its environs;
- Improve and enhance physical and intellectual access to the Limerick City Walls, where feasible.

In order to effectively achieve the above listed project objectives the following tasks are required, as part of the brief for the project:

- Assess, describe and establish the significance and value of the Limerick City Walls;
- Give detailed guidance for the conservation of the Limerick City Walls and suggest practical and cost-efficient management programmes for the effective maintenance of the Walls;
- Provide specifications for standard elements of work that will be required;
- Assess, prioritise and give a breakdown of costs of necessary conservation and management works to maintain and conserve the present surviving fabric of the historic Town Walls;
- Propose objectives and policies for the enhanced presentation and promotion of the Limerick City Walls, including improving physical (and intellectual) access and awareness of it among both locals and visitors;
- Outline and scope a management-implementation programme for The Plan, *i.e.* lead partners, sources of funding, targets, timescale, monitoring mechanisms *etc.*

The Plan was to be undertaken in three broad stages and a detailed methodology was provided by the project team at the tender stage:

Stage	Description
1	Survey and analysis of the site, setting and immediate and wider environs
2	Formulate policies and objectives for future conservation and management of The Limerick City Walls
3	Preparation of Management Implementation Plan

1.3 Methodology

1.3.1 Archaeology

The archaeological status of the monument was assessed by using a variety of sources including cartographic and pictorial material for the City of Limerick. Historical background information was gathered and a literature review was undertaken. A review of archaeological investigations was undertaken, through the use of a variety of sources including the excavations bulletin and the C.O Rahilly archive housed at Limerick City Museum. An archaeological field-survey was undertaken of the entire circuit of the City Walls, which used pre-printed proforma sheets in order to record baseline archaeological information on each of the extant stretches (section 7.6), which included written, photographic and drawn records. Aerial views of the City were used to outline the circuit of the City Wall where appropriate. Current archaeological and other legislation was reviewed in relation to City Walls. Archaeological mapping was prepared which used baseline maps kindly provided by Limerick City Council. Other conservation plans were taken into consideration such as Kilkenny City Walls (Oxford Archaeology for The Heritage Council and Kilkenny City Council 2005) and in particular York City Walls (PLB Consulting 2004). Finally, an integration of the archaeological, conservation and management, public meeting and ecological data was undertaken. The archaeological dimension of the project was undertaken by T. Collins, N. Darmody, B. O'Mahony, L.G. Lynch and F. Coyne of AEGIS ARCHAEOLOGY LIMITED. Integration of all information for each facet of the project was undertaken by T. Collins of AEGIS.

1.3.2 Conservation and Management

The conservation and management dimension was undertaken by D. Humphreys of Architectural Conservation Professionals (ACP). The latest conservation and management policies were considered for this project (English Heritage 2007; PLB Consulting 2004). Field sheets were used for the collection of baseline data. EPA guidelines were considered when assessing various impacts on Limerick City Walls (1995; 2000).

1.3.3 Ecology

The ecology dimension was undertaken by Ruth Minogue of Ruth Minogue and Associates and was carried out to most recent best practice (see section 7.4 for specific references in this regard).

1.3.4 Consultation

The project team met with a selection of the stakeholders of the project (full list of project stakeholders provided in section 7.2) at an inception meeting, which was held on 20th July 2007 at Limerick City Council. At this meeting, the project team introduced the project to the attendees and gathered useful insights and opinions from all.

In January 2008, a public meeting, which included SWOT and GAP analyses, was undertaken as part of the overall project. These analyses are common and popular project management and facilitation tools. These tools endeavour to tease out the primary issues of any project. The SWOT dealt with strengths, weaknesses, opportunities and threats to Limerick City Walls in order to facilitate an effective Conservation and Management Plan. The GAP analysis of the Limerick City Walls Project was to identify the current level of understanding and knowledge of the

monument Limerick City Walls of the general public and to envisage a desired level of optimum public understanding. The GAP analysis then concentrated on the *difference* between the actual and desired levels of understanding and investigated mechanisms that would aid in the achievement of the desired level of public understanding. The full report on this meeting is provided in section 7.6 of this report.

1.4 Sources Review

A number of different sources were used in the compilation of this Conservation and Management Plan. Specific guideline and best practice documents where used are cited in the bibliography. Sources for Limerick City Walls are wide and varied. There is little primary evidence for the history and development of the City Walls, such as Calendar of State Papers, Pipe rolls, murage grants and suchlike, which is in contrast to other walled towns in Ireland such as Kilkenny (Oxford Archaeology 2005, 14). There is an amount of secondary sources for Limerick, which refer to the City Walls. Murage grant information was provided from reliable secondary sources such as Thomas (1992) and Hodkinson (forthcoming). Published histories and other information of relevance, such as journal articles and other publications were consulted, which are detailed in section 2.3 Literature Review. Cartographic (map) evidence was kindly provided by Brian Hodkinson of Limerick City Museum, Limerick City Council, which allowed for a detailed analysis of the maps at a much larger scale than could be achieved from their published portions. The map evidence for Limerick is a particularly rich resource and yields much important information on the City, which is not always imparted in the historical accounts. This material is considered in detail in section 2.4 below. A summary and overview of previous archaeological investigations in the City has been included with section 3 entries on the stretches of City Wall, as this archaeological research has provided invaluable information on the Limerick City Walls and has filled many gaps in the knowledge of the City Walls, in a way that many of the written histories do not.

1.5 Ownership and Responsibility

The question of the ownership of the Limerick City Walls is an important issue on a number of levels and the ownership of the extant stretches is not always clear. The current extant stretches of Limerick City Wall manifest themselves in a variety of ways and conditions. They may exist as property boundaries, as can be seen at the Little Gerald Griffin Street stretch, (section 3.2.8) where the City Wall clearly defines two property plots, but as both developments are fairly recent, a way leave has been provided at either side of the stretch, so the Wall might be viewed from both sides. However, as is clear from this stretch's record, way leaves fall foul of negative impacts such as litter and various types of anti-social behaviour, so that now many are no longer accessible. This particular example is locked and inaccessible from both sides. Other stretches of the City Wall form actual functioning boundaries, such as those at St John's Hospital in Irishtown or St Saviour's in Englishtown (sections 3.2.5 and 3.1.3 respectively). In these cases, only one side of the wall is visible to the public: at St John's Hospital the interior of the wall is visible from its car park and at St Saviour's the exterior part of the wall runs along a public roadway. Both properties' management have justifiable concerns over the management and ownership of the City Walls. Other stretches such as the Irishtown/Linear Park /Lelia Street stretch (section 3.2.3) are in the care of Limerick City Council and restoration works were carried out by Limerick Civic Trust in the early 1990s. Some stretches, such as the interior face of the Island Road Stretch (section 3.1.4) is in private ownership forming a boundary of a house and was not accessible during this study.

However, Limerick City Walls is at a distinct advantage in one sense in relation to other Irish walled towns, such as Athenry Co. Galway or Kilkenny City in that almost the entire original surviving circuit of the walls, both for Englishtown and Irishtown, can be viewed publicly from either the interior or exterior of the city and in some cases, such as the Charlotte's Quay car park stretch in Irishtown (section 3.2.10) on both faces. In fact the Limerick City Walls are far more visible than they had been only twenty years ago, when older structures frequently abutted or incorporated the Limerick City Walls themselves. The re-development of the modern city's core has meant that portions of the city's walls have been "re-discovered" and in some cases have been incorporated into new developments, such as Sheep Street stretch in Englishtown (section 3.1.7) exposed during archaeological investigations in 2004 and retained as a feature in the new development. That development not only retained the City Wall but also the medieval street pattern that it enclosed.

Unfortunately this approach is not undertaken in all city centre developments, the most recent being the Absolute Hotel development on Sir Harry's Mall, Englishtown, (section 3.1.8) where archaeological investigations revealed a substantial stretch of the City Wall subsurface along with a tower, but are now not publicly on view and were not incorporated as part of the new development in any meaningful way. This development also "straddled" the line of the Limerick City Walls, compromising the integrity of the monument as a line of defence for the City over several centuries. This development may be considered a huge lost opportunity in the presentation of the Limerick City Walls. Planning impacts on the monument and possible improvement policies are considered elsewhere in this document (section 4.)

Originally, it was the Crown, in association the Corporation who held responsibility for the Limerick City Walls, as the various murage grants testify. However, overtime this responsibility was relinquished. Queries to Limerick City Council in this regard first seem to suggest that it was legal opinion that Limerick City Council retained ownership of all parts of the City Walls of Limerick, which when considered from the point-of-view of the monument's continued conservation and management would be the best-case-scenario. However, this view was unfounded. Some portions of the City Wall are *thought* to be owned by the City Council, though a list of these stretches was not forthcoming and it is likely that the land registry would have to be consulted in this regard. As it stands, those portions of the City Wall that are in private or institutional ownership are vulnerable and many have expressed the urgent need and wish for the City Council to take control of those stretches for the long term survival of the monument.

The question of ownership also becomes particularly important, as a recent directive from the National Monuments Service (NMS) of the Department of the Environment, Heritage and Local Government, (DoEHLG) states that Town Walls (as they are archaeological monuments) are to be considered as National Monuments. Archaeological National Monuments are those sites, which are in the ownership or guardianship of the State and are currently managed by the Office of Public Works (OPW). Along with this status comes an increased level of archaeological protection under the current legislation, where any works to the National Monuments require a Ministerial Consent prior to any works being carried out. As many stretches of the Limerick City Walls are deemed Protected Structures in the Limerick City Development Plan 2004-2010 (2004), the Planning and Development legislation in relation to Protected Structures would also apply.

Therefore, in light of the current regulations at the time of writing, and the urgent need for the Limerick City Walls to be considered as a single entity, it would be most appropriate and convenient if the ownership of the monument Limerick City Walls was vested in Limerick City Council itself and it has been suggested that the City Council might assume guardianship of this important historic monument for the benefit of City and its future generations (see section 5).

1.6 Integrity and Overview of Limerick City Walls (fig. 1.1.)

As stated, the remains of Limerick City Walls are both recorded archaeological monuments, to be treated as National Monuments and are also Protected Structures. However, as an archaeological monument the Limerick City Walls must be considered as a single entity –much greater than the sum of its parts. The creation of a single entity for Limerick City walls may require some adjusting of public perception. The walls have always been locally known as the “Old Walls of Limerick”, but public knowledge among the general public of all ages might be considered low. (This is further explored in section 2.8 and section 5.) By presenting and understanding the Limerick City Walls as a single monument or entity, it maintains the historic integrity of the archaeological monument and hopefully may instil “ownership” of the monument in the minds of Limerick citizens.

Limerick City Walls manifested itself physically in different guises overtime. It was (and is) not a static monument. In fact, it may have taken several hundred years to complete the full circuit and may have been in a constant state of construction over generations (Hill 1991). (These are considered more fully in section 2) Thomas, writing of Limerick makes the pertinent point that, “The map evidence alone is more than sufficient in period covered and quality to answer the basic question of “where” the town walls lay. The written documentary evidence answers the question of “when” the town walls were built more fully than most’ (Thomas 1992, 150). The street pattern of both the Englishtown and the Irishtown also mirror the location of the City Walls and gates. From the street pattern, it can be noted that Englishtown is the older, with the Irishtown showing a distinctive Y-shaped arrangement, with the main street Broad St bifurcated, where it diverges to John St to the south and Mungret St to the west.

The settlement at Limerick was first established by the Vikings in about AD922. It is likely that the Vikings had an enclosure around this settlement, perhaps firstly by an earthen bank and ditch or fosse. Limerick has no stone wall positively dated to the Viking period. It can be suggested that one did exist however, as a Dublin or Waterford. Hodkinson’s hypothesis (2002; forthcoming) of a core town around St Mary’s Cathedral, being expanded to include the northern suburbs and adjacent monastic houses to form the distinctive circuit of Englishtown, and the later Irishtown development, suggests that the core town may have had early stone defence, at least for some of its circuit, which may be attributable to the Vikings. Thomas suggests that documentary sources, such as *The Annals of Inishfallen* and accounts of the Anglo-Norman siege of Limerick imply that pre-Anglo-Norman defences were present at Limerick and that they were of stone (Thomas 1992, 151; Hodkinson 2002). Furthermore, she suggests that if the New Gate located centrally in Englishtown is taken as the line of the “Core Town” or Viking settlement enclosure then it would have enclosed an area of about seven hectares – a size very similar to the Hiberno-Norse towns of Dublin and Waterford (*ibid*). Lane (no date), O Rahilly (1995) and Hodkinson add weight to this theory as they note that the parish boundary for St Mary’s also coincides with the supposed line of the Hiberno-Norse defences (Hodkinson 2002, 2).

In their final manifestation the Limerick City Walls were a distinctive hour-glass shape, formed by the twin-towns of Englishtown, situated on the southern end of King's Island and Irishtown, located across the Abbey River to the south. They both functioned as bridge-heads, one capable of defending the other. Originally the towns would have been connected by a single bridge, Baal's Bridge first constructed (probably of timber) by the Anglo-Normans, when they first advanced on the City in the 1170s. This bridge was short-lived as the native Irish quickly burned it. It was replaced and was an important connector between the two towns.

Englishtown enclosed an area of some fourteen hectares (excluding the Castle), had a perimeter of 1650m and was lozenge-shaped. It had three main gates, one internal gate and eight water gates or posterns, totalling twelve. Irishtown, the enclosure of which probably began fourteenth century, enclosed an area of 13 hectares, had a wall perimeter of 1375m and was irregular in plan. The Irishtown was accessed through four main gates and two posterns (Thomas 1992, 146). These were added over a long period of time, for instance dates for towers at Irishtown span 1395-1495, though Thomas suggests that the initial outline if the circuit for the wall of Irishtown must have been laid out fairly quickly and the construction of the City Wall features such as gates and towers, along with Wall *strengthening* may have been a "work in progress" (*ibid*, 151).

In the seventeenth century, Limerick was under siege due to the Cromwellian and Williamite Wars (1642-50; 1690-1) and many French engineers produced maps illustrating how the City might be best defended. These are commonly referred to as the "French Maps" of which several are extant (Mulloy 1983). They show that major works were proposed to defend the City at this time. While not all of the works illustrated were built there are remnants of those seventeenth century defences, particularly in Irishtown, which was considered the weaker of the two towns. The seventeenth century additions were added to the outside and the inside the Limerick City Walls and comprised earthen ramparts and stone bastions and ravelins. Perhaps the best extant examples of the seventeenth century additions are at the Irishtown/Linear Park/Lelia St stretch (section 3.2.3) and St John's hospital/The Citadel (section 3.2.5). The Limerick City Walls took the full brunt of the Williamite forces, being the "last stand" for the Jacobite army. Several breaches were made through the City Walls during this siege, most notably in Irishtown, where "New Road" at Pennywell now runs (Kerrigan 1995, 85-128).

Thomas particularly notes that the City Gates are interesting at this time in that several had double-defences. Unfortunately there are few extant remains of these features today. She notes that the "Round House" structure on High St forms an island immediately outside Mungret Gate and may be the remnants of the seventeenth century outworks or ravelins. This is similar to one on the west side of Athlone (Thomas 1992, 153). No remnants of archaeological features could be identified during an inspection of this area for this project, however.

St John's Gate had an outer wall, an inner Citadel, and an outer defence was later replaced with a three to five-sided bastion. This was further elaborated upon in 1690-01 (Thomas 1992, 152). The popular belief of the location of St John's Gate on the road near Cathedral Place, outside the hospital grounds, immediately to the southwest of the Citadel. However, in Thomas' 1992 research, she seems to *imply* that the current Citadel marks the location of St John's Gate. Hodkinson's detailed study of the mapping, previous research and extant remains of the Citadel has lead him to the conclusion that the Citadel, although Cromwellian, dating to 1651-1655, incorporates an earlier

medieval structure – the original St John’s Gate in the City walls, a remnant of which can be seen in the still extant typically later medieval pointed-arched doorway of the structure (Hodkinson 2006, 129-31). Therefore, Hodkinson postulates, convincingly, that the street originally ran *through* the medieval gate where the Citadel now stands and it was only when the Citadel structure was added in the seventeenth century that it became inaccessible and so the road was *diverted* around it to another “new” gate, which then became known as St John’s Gate (although a seventeenth century gate rather than the medieval).

By 1760, the Limerick City Walls were in decline and were in parts deliberately razed to let the emerging Georgian City take shape. The government finally declared that Limerick was no longer a fortified town (Hill 1991, 58). Governmental grants, instigated by Pery, provided for new schemes to build the canal, a new bridge (now called Matthew Bridge), improving the city and the quays, and the continuation of the canal to Killaloe, as well as the removal of “the old walls” (*ibid*, 81). As new quays were built along George’s Quay and Custom House Quay, the medieval port must have been changed beyond recognition. Much of the stonework in the quay walls now visible may date to this period. As Hill succinctly puts it, ‘The towns had been turned inside out and, in the process, had opened up’ (*ibid*, 83).

Despite this organised demolition, many stretches of the City Wall remained extant, perhaps in part protected as it formed boundary walls or even building’s walls in some cases (*ibid*). Unfortunately, none of the City’s medieval gates survived this clearance intact, excepting one, as portions of the Citadel in Irishtown, have now been recognised as the original medieval St John’s Gate (Hodkinson 2006).

Therefore, it is clear that the Limerick City Walls has a wealth of history, archaeology and cultural heritage attached (fig. 1.1.). It should be considered a single entity, which has evolved overtime, to become the monument that can be seen today. The City should be viewed as an important monument on a local, regional and national level. Thomas suggests that ‘the City might also be used as a model for at least the upper reaches of the Irish urban hierarchy’ (Thomas 1992, 153). Indeed, O Connor shows that Limerick City was at the forefront of the urban hierarchy of the county (1987, 4-20).

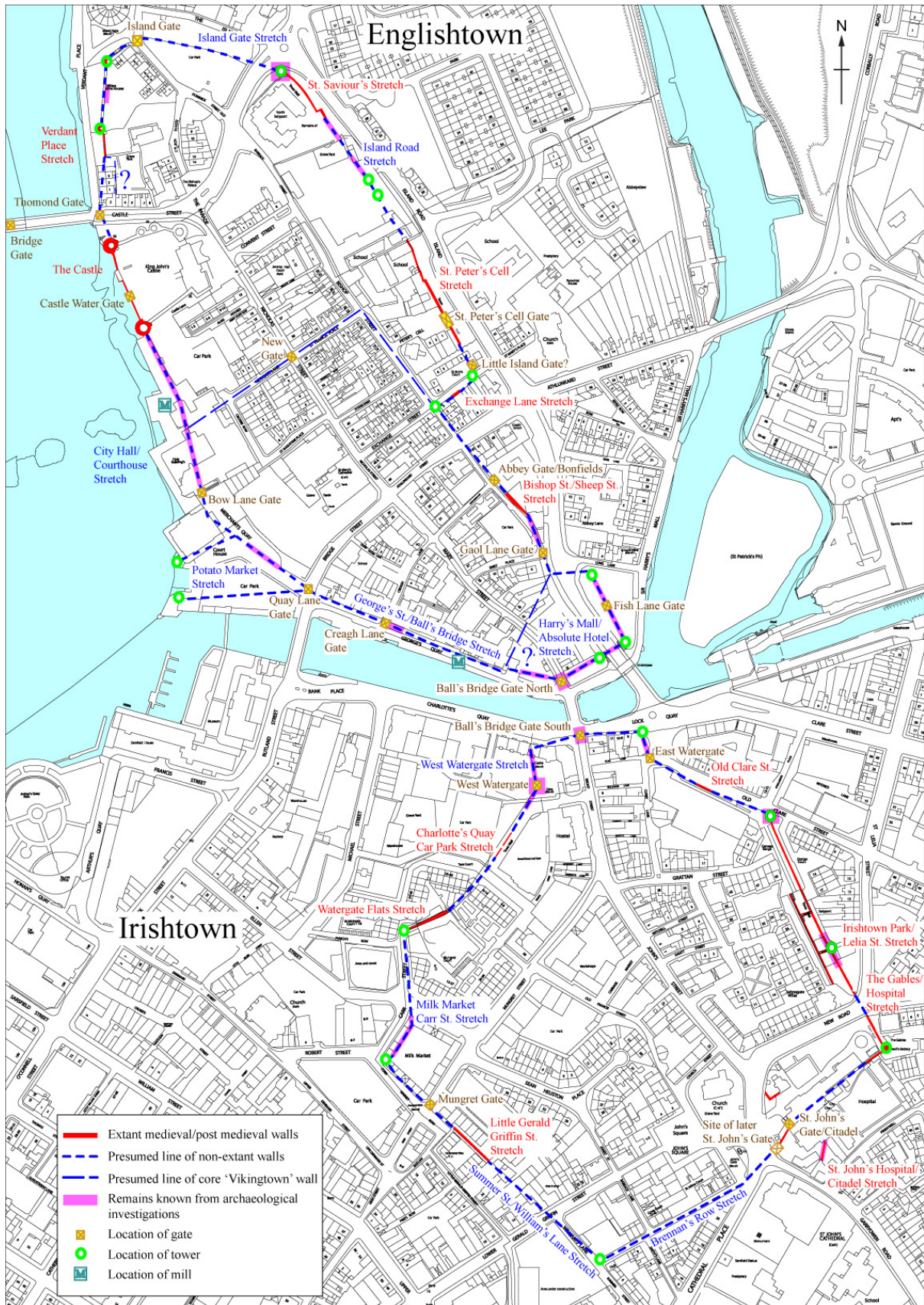


Fig.1.1. The Limerick City Walls

2. Limerick City Walls “*in context*”

2.1 Topography and Setting

Limerick City is located on a strategic fording point and bridge at the head of the tidal estuary of the River Shannon, on its left bank. The City is situated some 80 kilometres from the sea. The Shannon can be navigated from the City to Athlone town some 100 kilometres to the north. The City is located on the north eastern edge of fertile lowlands of the county of Limerick. The Englishtown part of the City is sited on the southern portion of an island, known as King’s Island, bounded by the River Shannon to the north and west and the Abbey River to the south and east. King’s island is an irregularly-shaped island, rising from 6.5m OD (above sea level) in the north, east and south to 13.5m OD at its centre, while being 9m OD at King John’s Castle and Thomond Bridge.

The Irishtown part of the City is situated on the “mainland” of county Limerick on the left bank of the Abbey River. It is situated along a broad north-south ridge ranging from 7m to 14m OD, while to the east and west the heights OD are between 7-9m.

The City grew from a Norse (Viking) settlement possibly near an early medieval church (Thomas 1992, 142). The Norse settlement developed into a Walled Town and formed close associations with Irish leaders. Their strength prevented the Anglo-Norman advance on the City from 1175 to 1197. After the Anglo-Norman colonisation of the City, a ringwork castle and later a stone castle was constructed possibly on the earlier Viking *Thingmote*, thus continuing the use of the political centre of the City (Hodkinson 2002). The hinterland of the City became an important support for the City itself. Throughout the Anglo-Norman period the City Walls were added to, repaired and maintained overtime. In the seventeenth century with the onslaught of the Cromwellian and Williamite sieges, the City Walls were modified extensively, particularly the Irishtown circuit. This comprised the addition of bastions, the Citadel, ravelins and earthen outworks. The Limerick City Walls during this period illustrate ‘the potential for defences at [their] most effective – as delaying devices... their very modernity and international construction emphasised the relevance of urban defences even then – nonetheless with a century they were completely redundant’ (Thomas 1992, 153).

2.2. Urban Defences

There was no ultimate security; a town wall was in the first place essentially a bluff, a means of protecting by deterrence (Thomas 1992, vol. I, 120)

The wall of any medieval town is much more than just a defensive and protective structure. It becomes a symbol of urbanity and is incorporated into many civic seals (Bradley 1985). In the case of Limerick city it is the King John’s Castle which forms the basis of the civic seal (see Hill 1997). The defensive nature of the town wall is crucial but it also embodies psychological freedom and a demarcation of rights and boundaries (Thomas 1992 vol. I, 10-11). Prior to AD1700 it is possible to identify four major phases of town development – monastic “towns” from

approximately AD800; Viking foundations from the ninth century; Anglo-Norman towns from the late twelfth century onwards; and plantation towns of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries (Bradley 1995, 5). In Limerick, although the indications are that there was a church on King's Island when the Vikings first appeared, there is no indication that there was an actual town here at that time and the foundation of the city is attributed to the Vikings (Thomas 1992 vol. I, 142).

While a stone curtain wall is now the most instantly identifiable manifestation of a town's defences, the fortifications may also have been constructed using timber and/or earth, or a combination of any of those materials (Bradley 1991, 25). Particularly prior to the development of heavy artillery, earthen defences and timber proved just as effective as stone (Bradley 1995, 15). But the presence of a stone wall marked a town above all the surrounding area – 'it announced to all ... that you had arrived at a town that held its urban status in high regard' (*ibid.*). Many settlements would have had a fosse or ditch outside the stone wall which may have been filled with water to form a moat, adding an additional line of defence. A rampart or bank created from the spoil of the ditch may also have existed, outside the wall and ditch line.

In Ireland, it was the Anglo-Normans in particular that defined the traditional image of a walled town with, in most cases, the construction of substantial stone walls and associated features such as mural towers and gates. The wall itself was generally plain, with a battlemented walkway, and embrasures and arrow loops at ground level were relatively rare (Bradley 1995, 15). The gates allowed the control of whom and what was coming into and out of the city, but the main function of the gates was as a customs post (Bradley 1995, 31). The tolls collected could then be used for the maintenance of the walls, amongst other things. The nature of the walls ensured that they had to be constantly maintained and repaired, particularly when they were neglected during times of peace. Town walls had a long existence and, while it was obviously natural they would have to be repaired as time passed, it was also essential to keep the walls up-to-date with advances in military munitions. The first recorded use of artillery in siege warfare in Ireland was at Balrath Castle, Co. Westmeath in 1488, although its use appears not to have become common until after the early sixteenth century (Kerrigan 1995, 2). In many cases, existing fortifications were upgraded to accommodate the new artillery, such as the filling in of older towers to form artillery bastions (Kerrigan 1995, 7). This period particularly saw the introduction of angled fortifications. The scale of redesigning in Limerick is well illustrated in the cartographic record.

Thomas states however that a town wall was not the ultimate protection. Fire was a huge fear as most of the structures of the walled town would have been of wood and thatch. There was also the irony of the 'refuge/trap' phenomenon. Initially the wall would give protection and sanctuary but if the wall was breached the citizens could not escape their attacker (Thomas 1992 vol. I, 125).

The first recorded reference to a possible settlement at Limerick is in AD843 when the annals record that the Primate of Armagh was taken prisoner by the Danes and brought to their ships at *Luimneach*. By the early tenth century a settlement had certainly been established as it was raided in AD920 by Gaelic tribes (Hill 1991, 12). The settlement was concentrated on the south side of King's Island, particularly between near the present Baal's Bridge and Newgate Lane (Thomas 1991, 13; Hodkinson forthcoming). It is probable that from its foundation the town was enclosed with a rampart, while the Viking meeting place or *thingplass* was located to the north of the walled

town, in the location of the present castle (Hodkinson forthcoming). There is no archaeological evidence of the walls of this town, to date, although a number of features that would have been located to the north of the enclosed town were excavated during recent works in King John's Castle (Wiggins 2000a).

The town was taken over by the Dál Cais in the late tenth century and so began two hundred years of Gaelic dominance (Thomas 1991, 13; Hodkinson forthcoming). The Anglo-Normans took the town in AD1175. Giraldus Cambrensis recorded that they met with a well-fortified place (Thomas 1991, 13), but the Anglo-Normans fortified it further with the construction a ringwork, the remains of which were revealed during excavations in King John's Castle (Wiggins 2000b). Following a treaty of sorts between the Anglo-Norman Raymond le Gros and the King of Thomond Dónal Mór Ó Briain, the town was left in the hands of Ó Briain who had sworn loyalty to King Henry II of England. However, once the Anglo-Normans had left Dónal Mór held the town as a Gaelic stronghold and the Anglo-Normans made no return to Limerick until the death of Dónal Mór in AD1194 (*ibid.*). They then set about strengthening the defences of the town itself and the site of the fortress, which was to become King John's Castle. Thus began the building of the stone walls of Limerick. Thomas notes that the Irish annals record a bawn or fortified enclosure at Limerick in AD1200. This may refer to the Viking fort perhaps strengthened by the Normans. In AD1202 the annals refer to a castle (Thomas 1992). By AD1212 State papers record that substantial sums were requested for repairs, indicating that some significant part of the stone structure had been built (Hill 1991, 21). The older part of the town on the south of King's Island was re-walled and the thirteenth century also saw the enclosing of the northern suburbs of the town near King John's Castle for the first time, thus creating Englishtown. The walling of Irishtown, to the south of Baal's Bridge, took a considerably longer time, between AD1310 and AD1495 (Lynch 1984, cited in Wiggins 2000a), while Hodkinson convincingly argues that this enclosure happened towards the end of this period (Hodkinson 2005b, 125; forthcoming).

The walls were particularly put to the test during the turbulent seventeenth century. During the Irish Confederate Wars there were two sieges in Limerick. In AD1642 English Protestant settlers fled to King's John Castle, which was subsequently besieged by the Confederates, under Lord Ikerrin, Lord Muskerry, and General Barry. The castle fell to the Confederates in the same year and was held by them until the second siege in AD1650/51. The latter is better known as the Cromwellian Siege of Limerick. The town was besieged by Henry Ireton, the son-in-law of Oliver Cromwell, and eventually the town fell to the Cromwellians in October AD1651. Even more devastating sieges occurred during the Williamite Wars in AD1690/91. After their defeat at the Battle of the Boyne in AD1690 the Jacobites retreated to Limerick City. The city was besieged by William III, more popularly known as William of Orange, but the siege was abandoned in the same year. The city was again besieged by the Williamites in AD1691 under General Ginkel, and the eventual loss of the town to the Williamites led to the signing of the historic treaty on 3rd October AD1691 (Spellissy 1998). The chaos of the seventeenth century in particular saw substantial changes to the medieval fabric of the walls, both through the assaults suffered from the ordnance bombardments during the various sieges and also through the refortifications of many sections of the walls, particularly in Irishtown. After the last Williamite siege the walls essentially became null and void. The political situation stabilized and eventually the economy of the city improved. In AD1760 the government declared that Limerick was no longer a fortified city and the walls began to be dismantled (Hill 1991, 58).

2.3 Literature Review

There can be little doubt that at their zenith the walls of Limerick were an impressive and imposing feature, and it is very fortunate that much has been written on the subject. Unfortunately, even the earliest descriptions of the walls were written when the walls were already centuries old. One of the earliest known descriptions of Limerick and its City Walls was by Giraldus Cambrensis (Gerald of Wales) in his *Expugnatio Hibernica* The Conquest of Ireland, written in Latin and in manuscript form in AD1189 and now housed in the National Library of Ireland (Scott and Martin 1978, x, xii). Giraldus provides a report on the arrival of the Anglo-Normans and on the first twenty years of their activity in Ireland. He also gives an account of the taking of Limerick, though his account requires some supplementary information from other sources (Scott and Martin 1978, 323-24). One such additional source is the account now commonly known as “The song of Dermot and the earl”, which is written in Norman French. This was first thought to a fanciful fantasy, but through study has been shown to provide much accurate historical detail (Martin 2004 rep. 45-47).

A sixteenth century account was by David Wolfe, S. J. in his 1574 book *Description of Ireland*. It is a glowing description of a magnificent walled city (account is reproduced in O'Connor 1987, 36). An important factor he does convey is that the walls of Irishtown were more substantial than those of Englishtown. The somewhat overwhelming description may not have been a total exaggeration as other sixteenth and seventeenth century observers spoke in similar terms (see Hill 1991, 29). While these descriptions can help to give an overall impression of how the walls appeared both to the inhabitants and outsiders, they are not particularly useful to a modern study of the walls. It is maps that provide the most detailed early information on the walls, (see section 2.4). The Elizabethan period sees the first substantial depictions of the walls in cartographic form. The maps were primarily for political and military purposes, and concentrated particularly on the walls and defences of the city. For example, Webb's map detailing the 1651 siege of the city depicts only the fortifications of the city (see Kerrigan 1995, 92, figure 50). The Civil Survey was carried out in 1654-1656 (Simington 1938) and provides a detailed report on land ownership in Ireland. As well as providing some very detailed information on settlement in the city, it also records all of the gateways into the city through the walls (O'Connor 1987, 37). This survey has been transcribed in map form by Lane (Lane unpublished, Limerick City Museum), where each plot in the survey has been identified on a map of the medieval city.

It seems that it was only with the official declaration that Limerick was no longer a fortified city in 1760 that the walls began to attract serious interest from people other than military engineers. In Ferrar's book *The History of Limerick* in 1787 he provides generalised information on various wall sections, towers, and gates, when they were built and/or repaired, or indeed dismantled, and by whom (Ferrar 1787). Fitzgerald and McGregor (1827) writing forty years later add little to the information provided by Ferrar, while Lewis (1837) presents only the briefest references to the walls. Lenihan's tome on the history of Limerick was published in 1866. While following a similar route to Ferrar and to Fitzgerald and McGregor, he does provide an incredibly detailed history of Limerick. As with the writers before him, he did not assess the walls in their own right but he did intermittently refer to them and reproduced two important seventeenth century maps.

Clearly, Lenihan thought little of Ferrar's earlier book. At one point he states ‘as Ferrar ignorantly says...’ (Lenihan 1866, 237), and elsewhere ‘to show how very little Ferrar...knew...’ (Lenihan 1866, 236). Begley's historical account

of the diocese of Limerick fifty years later (Begley 1906) added little to Lenihan's account of the city, and later while Fleming (1914) did concentrate on the actual fortification walls but there was a pre-occupation with extant remains (Johnson 2000, 44). Westropp writing just two years later provides very good descriptions of certain features within the city (Westropp 1916). However, perhaps rather surprisingly, he makes very little reference to the wall circuit itself. There are however, good reproductions of some late sixteenth and seventeenth century maps.

It was Leask (1941) however, that was the first to present a serious modern study of the walled circuit of Limerick. Prior to this the examination of the walls was in an historical context. Using primary sources, they list the dates of construction, repair, and demolition of various sections of walls, gates and towers, and also frequently refer to the general state of the walls, for example, prior to and after various sieges. Leask's work is remarkable in its fresh approach, in that it is not merely historical and descriptive but considers the archaeological merit of the walls. He examines the maps and older descriptions of the walls and their accuracy or otherwise. In stark contrast to previous references to the walls, Leask was the first to produce an actual plan of the surmised locations of the walls superimposed on a modern street plan, as opposed to reproducing earlier cartographic representations of the walls. As well as considering the current state of the walls, he also notes the potential for future research by stating that the positions of the following towers remained to be identified – Creagh, Quay Lane, Bow Lane, and Newgate. Leask's study remains the most comprehensive published account of the city walls to date.

Research on the walls remained fairly stagnant after Leask until the 1970s. This decade saw the first archaeological excavations of the medieval city as Limerick attempted regeneration (Sweetman 1980; Lynch 1984; Shee-Twohig 1995; 1996). Lynch (1984) in particular, has an excellent account of the city walls, specifically around her excavation of the West Water Gate in Irishtown. O'Connor (1987) wrote in a similar vein to Leask, albeit in a much less detailed manner. Writing an historical geography of urban settlement in Limerick city and county, naturally he does not examine the walls in detail, but he does acknowledge the inconsistencies in the maps of the Elizabethan period and later (O'Connor 1987, 37).

A number of publications appeared in the late 1980s and 1990s which paved the way on research on walled towns in Ireland. A number of other important texts also appeared relating specifically to Limerick. This coincided with a huge increase in intrusive archaeological investigations, directly resulting from an increase in development. The *Urban Archaeology Survey* was undertaken by the then OPW in the 1980s (Bradley *et al* 1989) and is essential to any study of an urban landscape. Hill (1991) in her book on Limerick provides a good overview of the city walls, their development, form, functions, and decline, in the context of the city as a whole. In addition, there are numerous good reproductions of maps and other illustrations showing the city walls. Thomas' *The Walled Towns of Ireland* (vols 1 and 2) was published in 1992. As well as the comprehensive comparative analysis of walled towns in the first volume, the walls of Limerick are examined and described in excellent detail in the gazetteer of volume two (Thomas 1992). This is a seminal work on walled towns and would be difficult to surpass in terms of the details it provides. Kerrigan (1995), as well as reproducing a number of important contemporary depictions of the walls of Limerick over the centuries, also provides an excellent overview of the development of fortifications in Ireland in general as well as important historical information. O Rahilly (1995) provides a good discussion of the medieval city of Limerick merging historical data with excavated archaeological evidence on both the castle and the wall circuit. While not actually discussing the walls, O'Flaherty (1995) provides a vivid portrayal of the changes that the city

underwent after the siege warfare of the 1690s and sets the scene to understanding the extant remains of the walls today. Building on his earlier book (Spellissy 1989), Spellissy (1998) provides a good overview of the history of Limerick city, and also catalogues important individual features and persons in both Englishtown and Irishtown.

The end of the decade and into the twenty-first century saw a substantial reappraisal of urban archaeology in general in Ireland. This is a response to the massive increase in development which has occurred in Ireland, particularly since the 1990s, and the impact of this development on archaeological remains in urban contexts. Nolan and Simms (1998) provide important guides on the sources for the study of Irish towns. Lambrick and Spandl (2000), on behalf of the Heritage Council, have assessed in detail how urban archaeology is conducted in Ireland with recommendations for the future. Similarly Johnson (2000) has reviewed urban archaeological research and has made a number of important recommendations.

Recent years have seen a vast increase in the number of publications either directly relating to the walls of Limerick or containing important references to them. Wiggins (2000a) provides a comprehensive account of the medieval fortifications of Limerick city, with reference also made to the walls. He incorporates the evidence from archaeological excavations carried out in the area of the walled city up until the year 2000, and also provides a map of the evidence of the fortifications up to that date. The article does not comment on the walls post-1650, when Limerick was subjected to numerous sieges. The siege of 1642 is dealt with in Wiggins' book on the recent excavations in King John's Castle (2000b), and he does reproduce a limited number of illustrations of the walled city. Hodgkinson has been the most prolific with recent publications relating to Limerick. He has undertaken a number of well-researched assessments of the early development of the city of Limerick, including the walls, and combines historical information with excavated evidence (1996; 1998/9; 2002; 2005; 2006; published in *Excavations Bulletin*). He has also recently published an informative paper on the post-medieval aspects of Limerick City Walls dating 1550-1691 (2007). Givens (2008) has also recently published a book on the walled towns of Ireland and provides a very good introductory assessment of the walls of Limerick, from their construction to their demise. At the time of writing the publication of Limerick City as part of the wider *Irish Historic Towns Atlas* by the Royal Irish Academy is pending, which, when published, will be an excellent addition to the corpus of data on Limerick City Walls.

2.4 Cartographic Review

Limerick City is particularly fortunate as there are a number of maps available many of which show the route of the medieval and post-medieval fortifications. These maps date from the later sixteenth century until the present day. Many are not drawn like maps of today, which usually provide an objective aerial view, but are rather

pictorial, showing the walls, towers and gates, along with the buildings inside the defences, many attempting perspective. The following is an overview of the more important maps of the city of Limerick, as this topic alone is vast. This section is meant as a summary of the information available rather than a comprehensive detailed account.

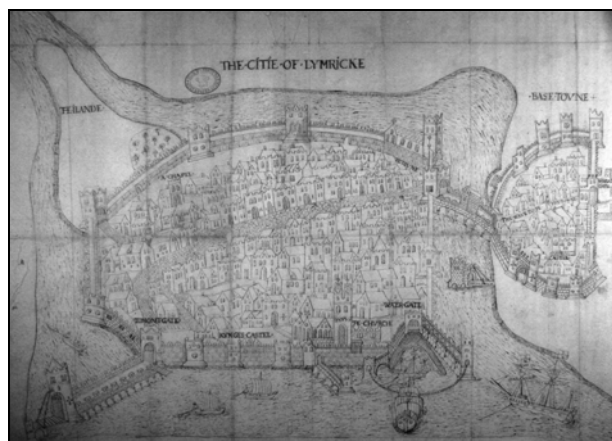


Fig. 2.1. F. Jobson's *The Citie of Lymericke*, version of 1587 *Pacata Hibernia* map (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

(Many researchers have already published discussion on these depictions of Limerick in all or part, for instance Leask 1941; Hill 1991; Thomas 1992; Hodgkinson 2006. The Historic Towns Atlas for Limerick by the Royal Irish Academy is forthcoming.) What is interesting from this review is the fact that many of the maps, including those from modern times vary in detail in a number of respects. Thomas also provides details of several drawings and illustration which depict portion of Limerick City Walls (Thomas 1992, 143).

The earliest maps of Limerick City are based on the *Pacata Hibernia*, which is dated to about 1587 and is very much pictorial in format (fig.2.1.). Having said this, it has been found that this map is quite accurate (Hill 1991). There are actually three versions of this map extant and they vary in detail from one to another. The first one depicted is also known as “Jobson’s map” and is a line drawing of the City. It shows the towns of Englishtown and Irishtown, although in all cases, Irishtown is shown as being much smaller than the Englishtown, despite the fact they are similar in area (being 13

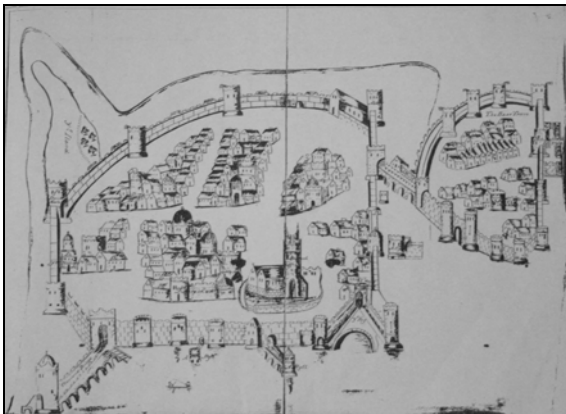


Fig. 2.3. A third version of the *Pacata Hibernia* (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

hectares and 14 hectares respectively). The first depiction shows the twin towns as being enclosed by a crenellated stone wall, of dressed and coursed blocks, complete with wall-walk, punctuated by round-arched gates each with rooms above and a portcullis closing feature. All of the gates of the Englishtown are shown as being rectangular in plan excepting Creagh Lane Gate which is circular and straddles the City Wall, and the gate shown on the right bank of the Shannon at the west end of Thomond Bridge being circular in plan, though still complete with upper rooms, crenellations, cross-loops, a portcullis and a drawbridge on its western side. The gate on the west side of the castle wall is substantial and to-day is only a small rectangular ope.

Towers are shown in the Englishtown around the perimeter of the wall as being round in plan and projecting from the line of the wall. They are shown to be built on a wider plinth or as having a base batter. These towers are shown as two-storey with crenellations, and quite large round-arched windows on the upper floors. Interestingly, many show circular or oculus windows on the lower floor, for which there is no extant archaeological evidence. Some windows (which appear to be splayed lights) are shown within the wall, particularly at the Verdant Place stretch, which appear to service a long structure inside the wall. These windows are not extant today. Other important features of the Englishtown include a detailed view of the port, with twin flanking towers at each side of the entrance, the most southerly being the larger of the two. A chain links the towers, which appears to be preventing a ship from docking at the port. A mill extends into the river from the eastern side of the town at Curragower falls and a sallyport or postern is noted on the inside face of the wall near St Saviour's which is



Fig. 2.2. A second version of the *Pacata Hibernia* (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

hectares and 14 hectares respectively). The first depiction shows the twin towns as being enclosed by a crenellated stone wall, of dressed and coursed blocks, complete with wall-walk, punctuated by round-arched gates each with rooms above and a portcullis closing feature. All of the gates of the Englishtown are shown as being rectangular in plan excepting Creagh Lane Gate which is circular and straddles the City Wall, and the gate shown on the right bank of the Shannon at the west end of Thomond Bridge being circular in plan, though still complete with upper rooms, crenellations, cross-loops, a portcullis and a drawbridge on its western side. The gate on the west side of the castle wall is substantial and to-day is only a small rectangular ope.

Towers are shown in the Englishtown around the perimeter of the wall as being round in plan and projecting from the line of the wall. They are shown to be built on a wider plinth or as having a base batter. These towers are shown as two-storey with crenellations, and quite large round-arched windows on the upper floors. Interestingly, many show circular or oculus windows on the lower floor, for which there is no extant archaeological evidence. Some windows (which appear to be splayed lights) are shown within the wall, particularly at the Verdant Place stretch, which appear to service a long structure inside the wall. These windows are not extant today. Other important features of the Englishtown include a detailed view of the port, with twin flanking towers at each side of the entrance, the most southerly being the larger of the two. A chain links the towers, which appears to be preventing a ship from docking at the port. A mill extends into the river from the eastern side of the town at Curragower falls and a sallyport or postern is noted on the inside face of the wall near St Saviour's which is

annotated “a chapel”. The towns are connected by a six-arched crenellated stone bridge which has a large gabled stone structure situated midway along its length. The bridge has a gate at either end with the Englistown end being the larger.

The Irishtown is depicted as being much smaller than Englishtown, though is similarly enclosed by a dressed coursed stone wall, with wall-walk and crenels. It is shown with two gates; the double flanking towers with cross-loops of the West Water Gate and St John’s Gate, which has an outer wall shown. Mungret Gate is absent. There is a structure where the East Water Gate would be situated though it does not have a gateway shown on this map and appears to be a rectangular gabled structure. Towers are circular in plan, base-battered and multi-storeyed, with those on the west side of the City having the unusual oculus windows. The towers on the east are distinctly taller and narrower than the other towers. One tower looks much like an urban tower house. Another feature of interest is the fact that the main street of the Irishtown (now Broad and John streets) is named “THE WAYE TO TE HYE TOWNE”. The second version of the *Pacata Hibernia* map is more refined than the first (fig.2.2.). It is a coloured map and finely drawn. It varies from the first version in some details, although it has retained the smaller area of Irishtown. The Englishtown is enclosed in a similar fashion. The third version is very similar to the second, though is not as refined (fig.2.3.).



Fig. 2.4. 1590 map re-drawn by Barrington in 1850 from Hardiman Collection (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

Hardiman’s map, so-called after the collection of which it forms part, has been reproduced by several scholars including Westropp through the years, is thought to date to the later sixteenth century (1590). It has annotated the main features of the City with letters. It is the Barrington representation that has been considered here (fig.2.4.). It is not as easy to study as the *Pacata Hibernia* maps though it does more accurately portray the relative areas of Englishtown and Irishtown, while having less detail overall. This map could also be described as a pictorial map as it attempts to both show the City in plan and in elevation. Thomond Bridge is shown as is the Castle in some detail. The Verdant Place stretch is again interesting on this map as it shows a projection between the towers at this stretch (though only the southernmost tower is obvious on the map). This projection is no longer extant, though may be present on the ground as the green space immediately to the west of the wall’s line at Verdant Place. Some

suggest that this place was known as “The Bishop’s Garden” (Leask 1941, 98). This map shows this projection to be enclosed by the City Wall however; investigations by O Rahilly to the east of this location suggest that this area is *outside* the line of the City Wall. The eastern circuit of the City Wall of Englishtown illustrates a kink where the Island Gate stretch meets St Saviour’s stretch. Two towers are noted near the location of the St Saviour’s Priory, which Leask indicates on his map of 1941, although there is no extant evidence for these today at this location (Fig.2.19). The City Wall follows the traditional route on this map and shows all major features for this stretch. Some confusion may arise in the shading of the map, in that it shades the Franciscan Friary, which lies *outside* the confines of the City Wall. The stretch of wall along the Abbey River at George’s Quay shows a mill and gate. The port is shown, though in this case the closing element between the towers, shown in the 1587 map, is absent. The mill on the River Shannon to the west of Englishtown is also shown. Towers and gates are shown but much more simply than the earlier 1587 map.

Irishtown is represented on this map as having structures along its main streets of Broad St/John St and Mungret St, which form a characteristic Y-shaped street pattern (Thomas 1992; Bradley 1995). Interestingly, this map also shows that much of the enclosed Irishtown is made of gardens indicated by trees. This would correspond both with historical accounts of the Irishtown and the results of several archaeological investigations there (for instance see section 3.2.10 Watergate Flats Stretch). Gates and towers are shown, although the West water Gate is not shown with its characteristic flanking towers, while neither the East water Gate nor Mungret Gate is shown. St John’s Gate is shown as projecting from the circuit of the wall at the termination of John’s Street (see section 3.2.5). Interestingly, a small tower, rectangular in plan is shown on this map immediately to the west of St John’s Gate, which neither Leask nor subsequent maps indicate.

A Limerick City map dating to about 1600 is held by the Hunt Museum in Limerick and has become known as the “Hunt Museum Map” (fig.2.5.). This map is annotated with text. Wiggins writes that this map dates to about 1590 and may have been drawn by Edmund Yorke (Wiggins 2000, 23, fig. 6). This map is interesting as, for the first time outer defences beyond the City Wall are shown, including outworks at Bridge Gate at the western end of Thomond Bridge, and a triangular ravelin at Island Gate, a star-shaped fort to the southwest of Irishtown and bastions outside several of its towers. St John’s Gate has similar outworks. Furthermore it shows that the church of St Michael’s, which is located outside the City Walls of Irishtown near West water Gate, is shown on this map to be now enclosed, with what appears to be an earthen rampart. It

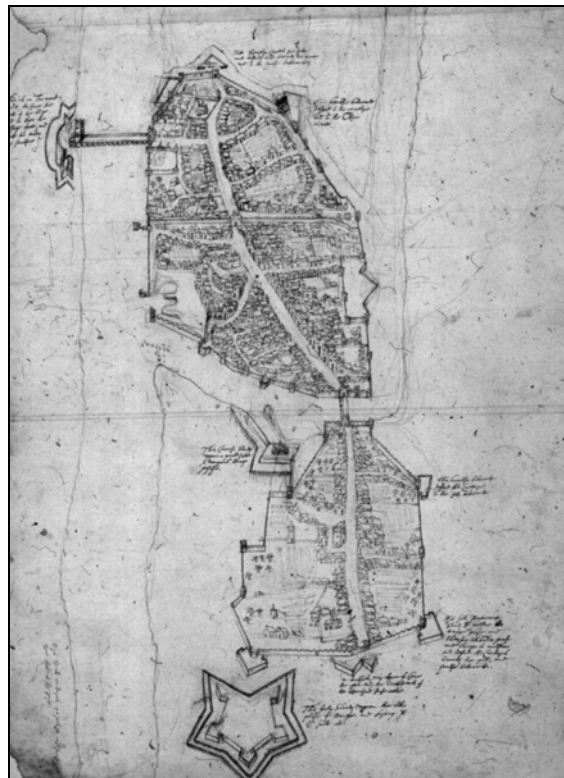


Fig. 2.5. “The Hunt Museum” map, dated c.1600 (kindly supplied by The Hunt Museum through Limerick City Museum)

is suggested by Wiggins that all these features are proposed features for the City in order to further strength its defences (Wiggins 2000, 23). Interestingly, this map shows a crenellated wall subdividing the Englishtown into its

core and northern suburb. Hodkinson has interpreted this as the earlier enclosing wall of the Viking town of Limerick. It clearly shows the “New Gate” placed centrally along its west-east axis. The gate is shown as a rectangular tower with the arched gate on the ground floor, two windows on the first floor and crenellations.

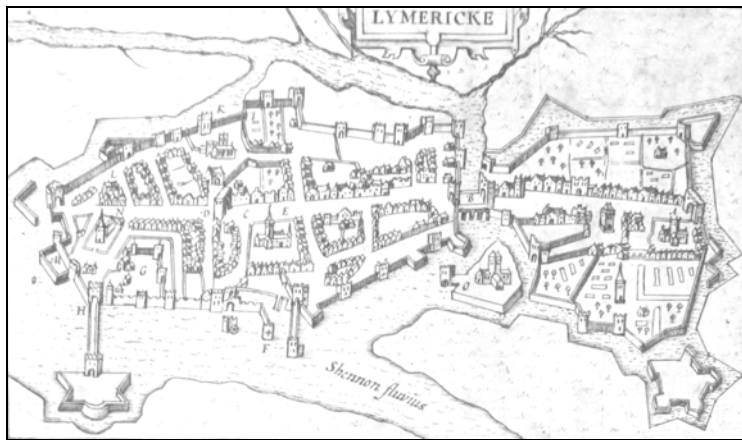


Fig. 2.6. Speed's 1610/11 map of Limericke (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

Speed's map of "Lymericke", which dates to 1610-1611, is the next in the sequence (fig.2.6). This map, while also pictorial, is more schematic than the previous examples. It forms an insert for a larger map of Munster, which also includes an insert for Cork City. It has been suggested that Speed did not actually visit Limerick when he produced this map. The circuit

of the wall is shown, though unlike the previous maps only the castle and the stretch of wall to the north of the harbour are shown as being crenellated. Most of the towers are shown as rectangular crenellated structures, while previously most were circular. The indication of gun loops and other features is rare, though the mills are recognised by a spoked-wheel motif, which presumably indicates the vertical mill wheel. Some of the seventeenth century defences are also drawn, particularly at the southern side of Irishtown and a large defensive outwork at the western end of Thomond Bridge. Both of the twin-towns are shown as being surrounded by water, the Irishtown being surrounded by a large moat-like structure though it is suggested by archaeological investigations and other maps that this was not the case in reality.

This map is interesting as it has a key, labelled A-O (though omits J and uses N before M), which indicates the more important buildings of the city at that time. It distinctively shows the Englishtown and Irishtown, connected by Ball's Bridge (B) and referred to as "The thye Bridge". The Englishtown is shown with the Castle (G) and bridge (H). A projection from the wall at Verdant Place is labelled "N". The Bishops house, which is interesting as it corresponds today with the green space immediately to the west of Villier's Alms houses (see Verdant Place stretch section 3.1.1). Island Gate is shown as having an added triangular defence on its outer side, while St Saviour's Dominican Priory (named St Dominic's) is shown as an addition to the wall circuit. The water's of the Abbey River along the eastern side of Englishtown also appear closer to the City Wall than in reality. The other monastic foundations of St Peter's Cell and the Franciscan's are indicated by letters (K and I respectively) though there is little detail on the structures themselves. It appears that St Peter's Cell may be indicated outside the walled city, while the Franciscan abbey is placed within the walls, while the opposite is in fact the case. Along the southern side of Englishtown the towers along what is now George's Quay are shown, though its mill is not indicated. An interesting bridgehead is drawn projecting into the Abbey River to the west of Ball's Bridge, which other maps do not show. The harbour is shown with its distinctive towers flanking the entrance, while to the north Curragower Mill is shown in the river though its connecting bridge is not drawn. New Gate is shown with a short stretch of wall attached to its eastern side, which again may represent the earlier Viking enclosure of the city.

The Irishtown is shown with three gates; East Watergate to the east of Ball's Bridge, Mungret Gate, shown with interior walls leading to its arch and St John's Gate at the southern end of Broad/John's Street. A tower is shown at the location of West Watergate. Of the five towers indicated in the Irishtown, three appear to be crenellated. Defensive outworks are shown at the "Black Battery" (The Gables/Hospital stretch see section 3.2.4), to the southwest of St John's Gate and a detached star-shaped fort at the southwest corner of the town.

Worcester College possesses several seventeenth century maps of Limerick City. One, dating to about 1651, known as "Webb's Map" is a particularly good example (fig.2.7.). It shows the defences of the City at that time, though unlike the previous maps, it does not attempt to show any interior features, such as houses or churches. It quite accurately shows the area of both of the towns, the wall, towers and gates and the seventeenth century outworks. One point of particular interest is the large star-shaped fort on the northern side of King's Island, which is depicted on maps



Fig. 2.7. 1651 Portion of "Webb's map" Limerick Leaguer (Worcester College after Kerrigan 1995, 92)

of the period, such as The Hunt Museum Map, though this 1651 map also shows extensive outworks around the perimeter of the island. One particular feature on note on the other seventeenth century Limerick maps in the collections of Worcester College is that fact that they show a double wall along the north eastern side of Englishtown, near St Saviour's Priory. This lends weight to Hodkinson's theory that originally the Englishtown wall ran parallel to Bishop's/Convent St, only to incorporate the Priory and St Peter's Cell during the town expansion undertaken by the Anglo-Normans, later in the thirteenth century.

The Philip's Prospect of Limerick dates to 1685 (there is also a plan, not shown) and shows a cityscape viewed with



Fig. 2.8. 1685 Philip's Prospect of Limerick, from northwest (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

perspective, from the right bank of the River Shannon (from the modern Clancy's Strand) (fig.2.8.). From the shadows depicted it can be suggested that the City is pictured at evening time (with the light coming from the southwest). The prospect mainly shows the western side of Englishtown, with only a portion of Irishtown visible. Thomond Bridge with its gate is shown,

the castle, the mill and other structures along the City Hall/Courthouse stretch (see section 3.1.11) and the harbour. Both the wall and towers are depicted with crenellations. The detail of the harbour is interesting as it shows the flanking towers at the mouth of the harbour, the tower on the south side being the taller. It shows ships masts and sails down moored within the harbour (now the Potato Market see section 3.1.10) and a single ship moored outside the harbour against the City Wall. The Irishtown is viewed from a further distance, though some of its features can be noted. The arches of Ball's Bridge can be seen connecting the two towns, and the City Walls where they can be

made out are crenellated. One tower (possibly rectangular can be seen, possibly the no longer extant tower at Milk Market/Carr St stretch section 3.2.9). West Watergate can be clearly seen and is depicted with its twin flanking towers, facing towards the Shannon. Around the time of the sieges of the seventeenth century, several maps were reproduced. Those held by Worcester College have already been mentioned, but there are several more worthy of note. Many of these are French. Like those of the College, it is possible that many of these maps show proposals for defending the city of Limerick rather than what was actually in place. Nevertheless they are a valuable source of information for the City in that period. The unnamed map of about 1691 shows elaborate outworks and defences around the medieval twin towns (fig.2.9.). Again, it can be seen that the defences are shown in detail with only some of the town's internal features been indicated.

Large outworks with bastions are shown at the western end of Thomond Bridge on the right bank of the river. The Castle and Verdant Place are shown with substantial wall walks and gun loops, possibly acting as bridge heads for Thomond Bridge. Huge bastions and parallel ramparts are shown along the eastern perimeter of Englishtown. Peculiarly, Ball's Bridge is not shown on this map. Midway along George's Quay a gun platform (depicted with splayed loops) is situated. A bridge (presumably proposed) is sited on this map



Fig. 2.9. Unnamed c. 1691 "French Map" of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

where the modern Matthew Bridge and Halloran pedestrian bridge are located. The harbour area has a bastion with splayed gun loops shown at the location of the taller entrance tower. The Irishtown is similarly defended all around its perimeter with ramparts and bastions. The Citadel, formed around the medieval St John's Gate, is defended on its inner and outer sides. There are large substantial outworks immediately to the west of the Irishtown, which appear to protect the southern end of the proposed bridge near the harbour.



Fig. 2.10. c.1691 "Le Petit Isle" French Map of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

Another 1691 map known as "Le Petit Isle" French map is more modest in design than the previous map and perhaps is more realistic as a result (fig.2.10.). It too shows that the hinterland of the City was also defended and this map shows a substantial star-shaped fort in the northern half of King's Island. This fort is connected to the town by a series of linear ramparts. It also shows an enclosure at the western end of Thomond Bridge, which is far less elaborate than the previous French map. This map has named

several of the streets though seems less concerned with the city's buildings, only indicating those along the main street and some of the churches. Verdant Place is again illustrated with a projection between the towers at this stretch, which seems again to contain splayed gun loops or a gun platform (although it is less clear than the previous illustration). The eastern side of the Englishtown is well defended with ramparts and bastions beyond the line of the medieval defences. Ball's Bridge is shown connecting the towns, with all but the northeast corner of the Irishtown circuit being fortified with massive ramparts and bastions. Huge outworks are illustrated outside the Linear Park stretch of City Wall (see section 3.2.3); at the Black Battery where gun loops or a platform appear to be illustrated (The Gables/Hospital stretch see section 3.2.4). The Citadel around St John's Gate is well defended on its inner and outer sides and there appears to be a small ope in the City Wall just south of it- perhaps the location for the later St John's Gate. The western side of Irishtown is similarly defended, with outworks outside Mungret Gate, which also has a possible gun loops or a platform (splayed loops can be noted). These defensive outworks encompass the area around St Michael's Church, which lay outside the medieval defences of the city, though the church building itself is not shown.

Eyre's plan of Limerick, which dates to 1752, is one of the best map representations of the City in the eighteenth century (fig.2.11). This map was drawn at a time just prior to the commencement of the demolition of the walls and the "opening" of the City in the 1760s. This illustration is particularly interesting as it shows a number of cross sections through the City's defences. The Englishtown and Irishtown are shown in proportion to each other, linked by Baal's Bridge. The earlier wall line of Englishtown, at New Gate is not indicated. Verdant Place is shown and the projection of the wall at this point which is shown on some of the maps is depicted as a garden outside the walls and between the towers. This corresponds with what can be seen today. One of these towers is D-shaped while the other is round. Island Gate is depicted as being square in plan. St Saviour's and Island Road stretches are shown as completely extant, with several "kinks" in the wall on this side, lending weight to the theory that this

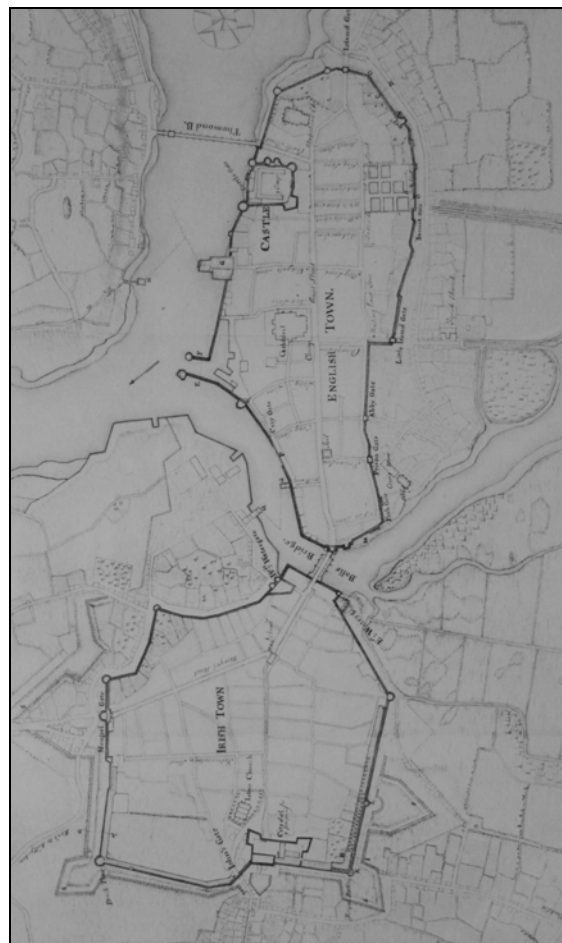


Fig. 2.11. 1752 Eyre's Plan of Limerick (kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

side of the defences was partially made up of the precinct walls of the religious houses in the city. At the western end of Exchange Lane, Eyre's map depicts a gate named "Little Island Gate". Very few of the maps show a gate at this location and O Rahilly has included this on her representation (see below) (Fig.2.22.). Further south, the gates of Abby, Prison and Fish gates are shown. The latter gate is depicted as a projection of the wall rather than the squares of the other gates. This may imply that it was a postern or sallyport rather than a gate proper. Similar features can be noted on the wall along the St Saviour's stretch, though these are not labelled and none appear to precisely correspond with the "sallyports" that are extant today.

Ball's Bridge is shown, with a square gate tower on its northern side (though none depicted on its southern side) with a projection from the wall to the west of the gate tower. The wall is shown running along what is now George's Quay to the harbour, a projecting tower at the end of Quay Lane (now Bridge Street). The harbour is shown with its characteristic twin towered entrance, which project into the Shannon, and other quays and jetties are shown within the harbour. The wall runs in a northerly direction to the mill and onwards to the southern tower of the Castle. A rectangular projection is shown between the mill and the Castle.

The Irishtown is shown in similar detail. The wall runs from the southern side of Ball's Bridge but does not show a formal gate at this location. East Water Gate is named and a small corner tower can be noted in the angle of the wall at this location, which suggests that this gate was also a postern or sallyport. Possible external earthworks can be noted at this location also. A circular tower is shown at the junction of what is now Old Clare St and the Linear Park. This feature was archaeologically revealed by Hodkinson (see section 3.2.2). The eastern side of Irishtown (Linear Park) is shown with its interior ramparts, tree-covered with extensive outer defences to the east of the wall. Cogan's Tower is shown (which was also archaeologically investigated by Hodkinson). This section of wall is particularly interesting as it was breached in the siege of 1691 and it is recorded that some 3,000 people died including women and children, at this location. Eyre does not show the breach on his map however. The "Royal Battery" is shown complete with gun loops, platform and corner tower (The Gables/... Hospital stretch see section 3.2.4). This feature is variously called the "Black Battery" or the "Devil's Battery" (Thomas 1992, 142). Again, extensive outer fortifications are shown.

The Citadel is shown in great detail, with individual structures shown within. Inner defences of the Citadel appear to be of stone (as they are shown in the same way as the City Wall, while the other defence is shown in a thin line, which may suggest an earthen construction, or a lighter structure. Eyre's map shows well Hodkinson's theory that the Citadel was the original location of John's Gate, as John Street can be noted running right up to the northern wall of the Citadel (see Hodkinson 2006). Eyre shows St John's Gate as a modest ope in the wall to the west of the Citadel. The southern side of Irishtown has few features of interest, though again its outer defences are shown in great detail. The southwest circular tower is named as "Devil's Tower" and a possible walkway or passage is shown running to the east from this tower along the wall to a small chamber. A large diamond-shaped bastion is shown protecting the outer sides of this tower.

The wall continues northward from the Devil's Tower. There is a kink shown in this stretch of wall and there is thick wall walk or rampart built on the inner face of the wall along this stretch. The wall thickens immediately to the south of "Mongret Gate", which shows an unusual "chamfered" square tower (could this possibly be a squinch set in the outer angle of the wall at this point?). Mungret Gate is shown as a projecting D-shaped tower, with internal structure. Splayed loops are illustrated on the tower. Again, this gate is protected externally with several outworks, pierced in places with lanes leading to the gate itself. Today, the street pattern of this location is interesting as Thomas has suggested that the "island" block on High Street (The Round House) may hold the footprint of the seventeenth century defences, immediately outside Mungret Gate (Thomas 1992, 153). To the north of Mungret Gate the wall terminates in a round projecting tower with splayed loops and continues to another smaller round projecting tower (Milk Market/Carr St stretches). None of this wall is extant today. Outer ramparts are again shown

at this location, but are at a distance from the outer face of the wall and in places small fields and trees are shown between the wall and the ramparts. The wall continues to West Water Gate. This stretch of wall does not have any features and does not show a wall walk or similar. West Water Gate is shown as an elaborate structure. This layout has been confirmed by extensive excavation (Lynch 1984; Tarbett and Wiggins 1989). Eyre's shows it as a gate flanked by two D-shaped towers, with a large inner structure, which probably indicates an inner courtyard area immediately within the gate itself. Thomas notes that "water gates" are usually small posterns (such as Limerick's East Water Gate) and that it is unusual to have such an elaborate gate known as a water gate. Lynch suggests, due to the lack of a formal harbour area, that it might be considered a land gate (Thomas 1992, 152). Contemporary illustrations of the gate would suggest that it was elaborate and an imposing structure when viewed from the River Shannon (see above).

The detail of Eyre's Map of Limerick, in both defences and other features, cannot be overstated and merits a monograph in its own right. One of its unique features, however, is the four cross-sections that are provided of the circuit. The cross sections are shown for St Saviour's stretch and the Potato Market stretch (the harbour) in Englishtown and The Gables/St John's Hospital stretch (to the north of "The Back Battery") and along the Summer Street stretch (to the north of the "Devil's Tower") in Irishtown. These cross-sections provide a unique insight into the walls in the eighteenth century and how they have may have looked and functioned in the seventeenth

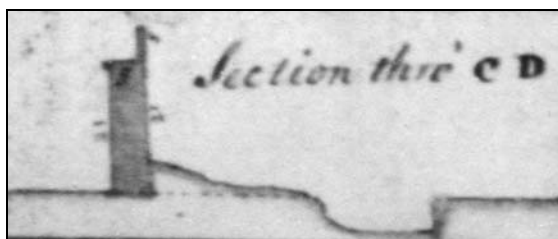


Fig. 2.12. Detail of Eyre's Map, section C-D

century. The section through the walls along the St Saviour's stretch (Eyre's C-D section) is viewed from the south (fig.2.12.). A thick stone wall is shown, complete with wall walk and parapet. The ground level inside the walls is shown as flat and lower than the external ground level. Externally, an uneven berm is shown immediately outside and up against the wall with a single ditch U-shaped in profile on its western side, with a flat base and straight eastern side. The ground is shown as level outside this ditch with no evidence of counterscarp bank.

The harbour section (E-F) is shown viewed from the east (that is from inside the medieval city) (fig.2.13.). It shows the two flanking towers at the entrance to the harbour, the southern tower being taller than the northern. It shows the towers in cross-section also so that it can be seen that they have chambers with windows at either side, to the south and north. Interestingly, the water level of the river is also indicated.

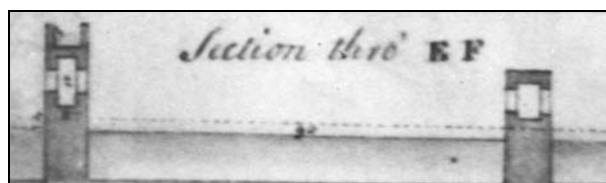


Fig. 2.13. Detail of Eyre's Map, section E-F

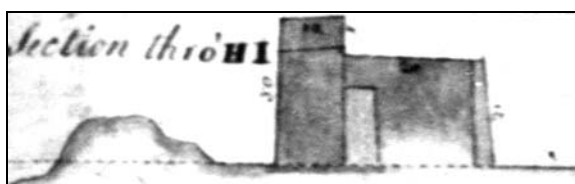


Fig. 2.14. Detail of Eyre's Map, section H-I

The third section shows a cross-section through the city's defences at the "Black Battery" or as it appears on Eyre's Map the "Royal Battery". This section shows a view from the north, with the outside of the wall shown on the left of the figure. (The map in this regard shows I-H, with I indicating the exterior



Fig.2.17. 1769 Colles' map (used in Ferrar's History 1787), north to left, detail shows Prospect

show the outline of its defences, although not in the same detail (fig.2.17.). The prospect of Limerick is also useful in studying how the city looked at that period. The most part the line of the walls seem intact, although there are some notable breaches, particularly in the west of the Irishtown circuit where two wide roads are shown piercing the walls, one is Gerald Griffin Street (formerly Cornwallis Street) and Mungret Street. The "island" block outside the location of Mungret Gate is also drawn and, in this case, it is very reminiscent of the outer city defences, possibly a ravelin, which had fallen out of use by the time the map was drawn and partially obscured by the addition of Newtown development (B. Hodkinson pers. Comm.).

Fitzgerald and McGregor's map dating to 1827 is very similar to modern street plans (fig.2.18.). Here, Limerick City Walls are all but subsumed into the modern city of Limerick. The City Walls, where shown, appear as a dotted line, as shown along the eastern side of Englishtown and the eastern and southern sides of Irishtown. The harbour area has lost its distinctive towers, although a small stretch of water remained open. The modern City can be

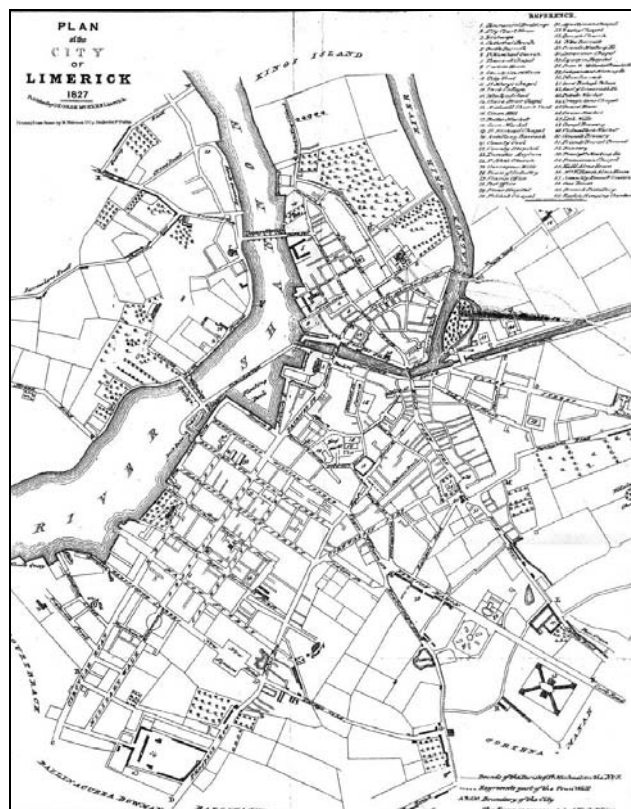


Fig. 2.18. Fitzgerald and McGregor's map 1827

noted in this map, though some key buildings had yet to be added. Following on from this 1827 map, the Ordnance Survey produced a six-inch map of the city in 1844 and later a 25-inch map was produced (see section 3 for

elaborate twin towered structure, with inner structure, with strange semi circular projections (towers or possibly guardrooms) to the north and south immediately inside the towers.

Chronologically, the next significant map is by Colles and was reproduced in Ferrar's History (1787). It dates to 1769. This map differs from the previous ones as it shows for the first time the expansion of the city beyond its medieval confines, while still attempting to

examples). The outline of the medieval city can be noted on the first edition OS six-inch map and the 25-inch OS map is particularly useful as it shows all the extant portions of the “Town Walls” around the City (see section 3). In 1865, Corbett produced a map of the City which was reproduced in Lenihan’s History (1866). This map is similar to the earlier 1827 map. Some developments can be noted on it, however, most notably the final infilling of the harbour area to become “The Potato Market”.

The next map of concern does not appear until the twentieth century and the purpose of this map of Limerick had utterly changed from the previous examples. Leask’s map, published in 1941, was produced as part of a comprehensive academic study of the City Walls of Limerick (fig.2.19.). This study was a seminal work on several levels and has influenced studies of Limerick City Walls to the present day (see section 2.3). Leask based his map on field survey and one of the seventeenth century maps.

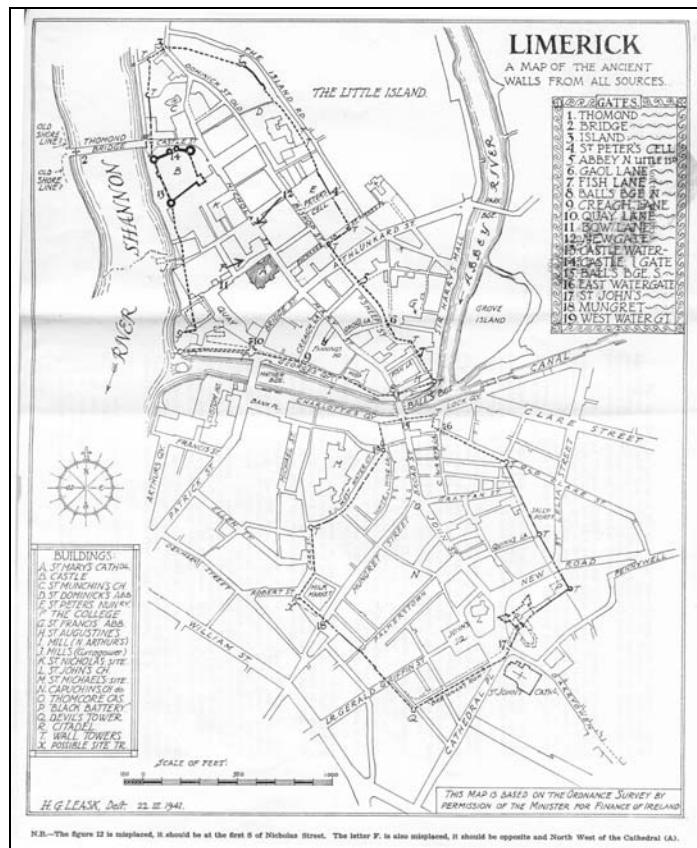


Fig. 2.19. 1941 Leask's map, created to accompany a published article in the NMAJ (with additions)

Leask's study and primarily his map, has been referred to in all of the subsequent maps produced. The Urban Archaeology Survey done under the auspices of the OPW in the 1980s used Leask (among others) in its assessment for producing a zone of archaeological potential for the historic town of Limerick (fig.2.20.). In turn, the sites and monuments record (SMR) and later record of

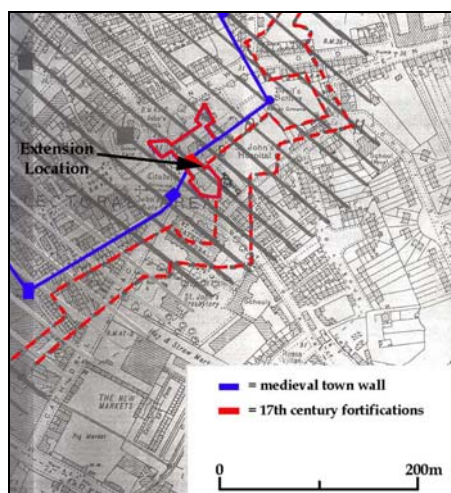


Fig. 2.20 Section of the Urban Archaeology Survey Mapping (Bradley *et al*/1989), with additions

monuments and places (RMP) constraint maps used the zone established by the Urban Archaeology Survey (fig.2.23.). Thomas (1992) (fig.2.21.), O Rahilly (1995) (fig.2.22.) and most recently Givens (2008) (fig.2.24.) have all produced maps to show the medieval and post-medieval defences of Limerick, which include both historical and archaeological evidence. Interestingly, all differ in specific details due to the nature of the evidence if which they are based (fig.2.25.). The common reference point throughout is Leask's 1941 production.

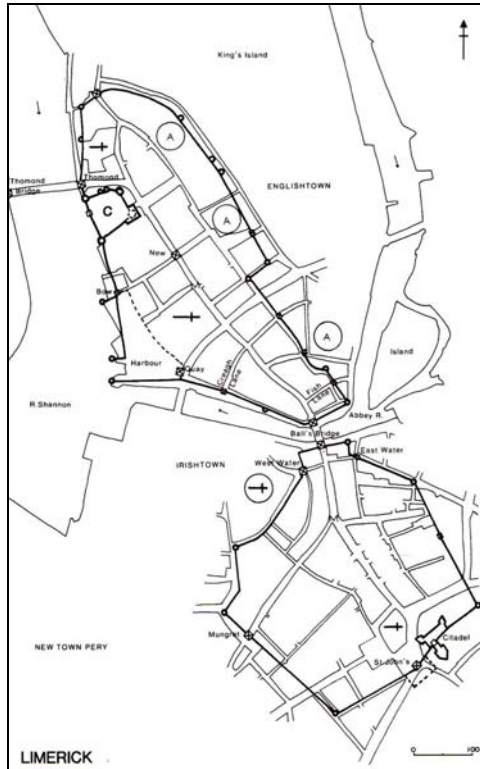


Fig.2.21. Thomas' map of Limerick (1992)

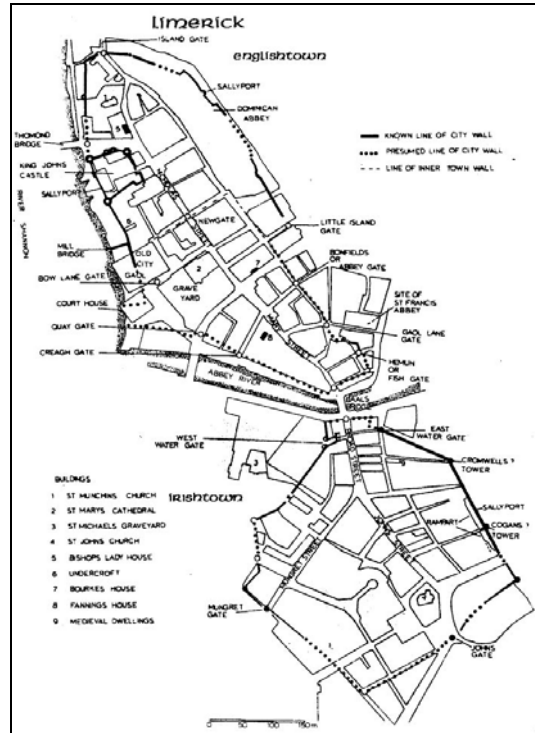


Fig.2.22. O Rahilly's map of historic Limerick (1995)



Fig.2.23. Record of monuments and places map for Limerick, LI005-017---, irregular enclosure shows zone of archaeological potential for historic town (ASI 1997)

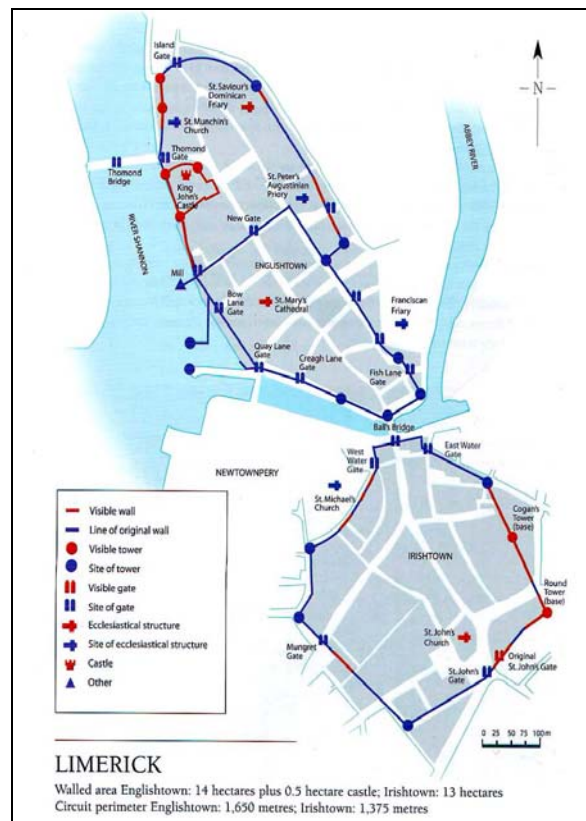


Fig.2.24. Latest map published for Limerick (Givens 2008)

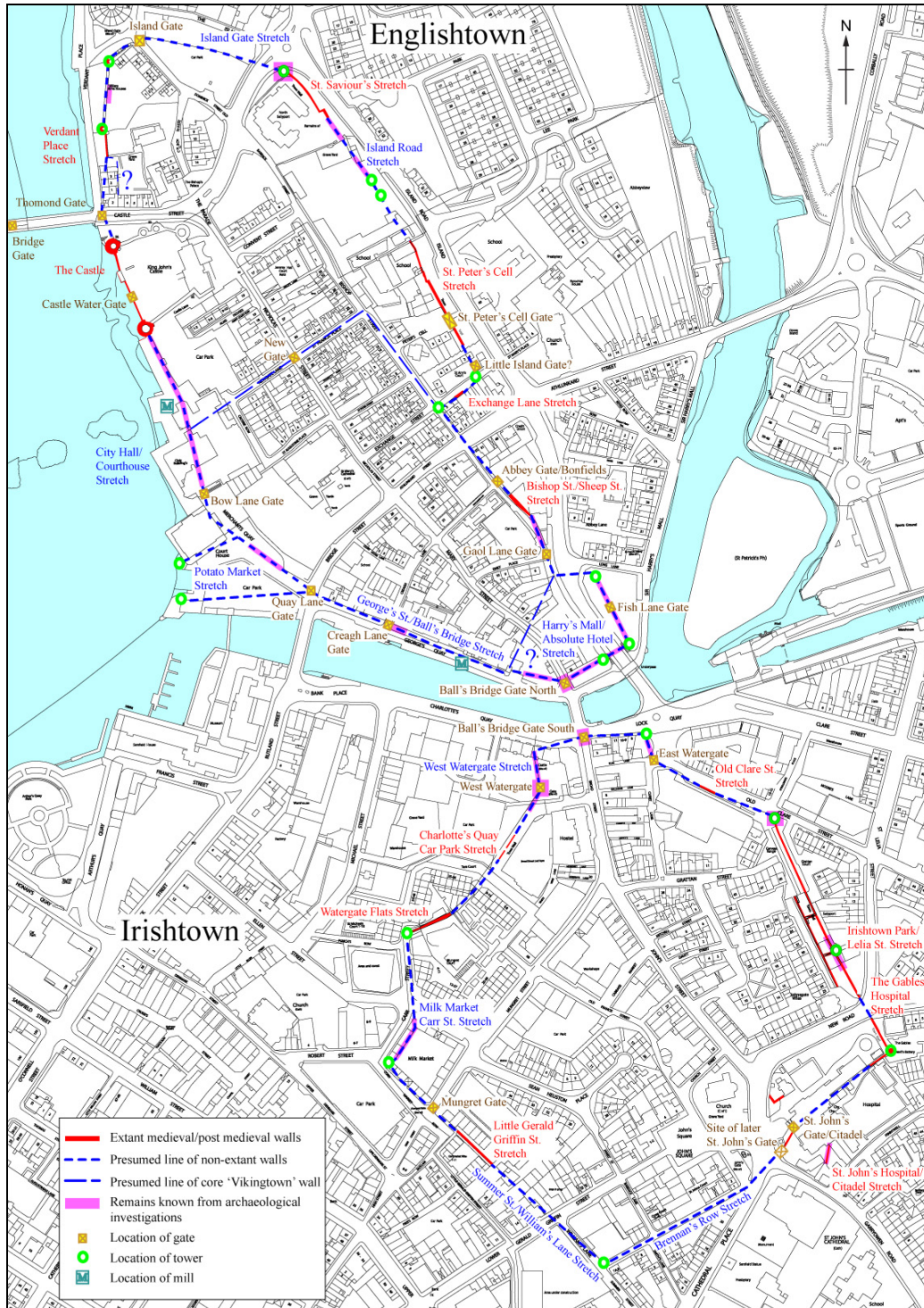


Fig. 2.25. Map produced as part of this project showing extant City Wall stretches (based on mapping kindly supplied by Limerick City Council)

2.5 Archaeological Investigations Summary

There have been several notable excavations on Limerick City Walls and much of the information known about the walls derives from archaeological investigations. Details of all excavations in Limerick City have been summarised elsewhere (www.excavations.ie; O'Donovan and Scully 2006). Where archaeological investigations have taken place on or in the vicinity of Limerick City Walls, information on those investigations has been provided in the relevant part of section 3 of this report. Perhaps the most extensive archaeological investigations project in the city was the Limerick Main Drainage Scheme (*Excavations* various) which yielded much archaeological information on the City Walls as well as other aspects of the medieval city. This is mainly due to the fact that the footprint of the drainage scheme incorporated both parts of the medieval city and also that there was a dedicated archaeological contractor appointed who worked in tandem with the works.

While archaeological investigation is a valuable source of information for the past of Limerick, that information also plays a very important role in Irish archaeological research of medieval and post-medieval town walls (for instance Wiggins 2007). The City Wall is crucial to various developments of the city itself and marks its change from a Viking foundation through the Anglo-Norman period and into the seventeenth century (*ibid.*). Valuable information regarding Limerick City Walls has been provided from historical sources and cartographic evidence which are greatly enhanced and contextualised by information gathered from archaeological investigations. Town walls are a substantial archaeological monument. The City Wall, mural towers, gates and defensive features, such as ditches (or fosses), banks and larger ramparts are in part visible along the extant stretches and archaeological investigations have revealed further information on the “buried” portions.

Despite the rapid development of the modern city, Limerick is fortunate in that there is still the potential to gain valuable information from further archaeological investigations on Limerick City Walls and their vicinity. A co-ordinated programme of research in this regard, as well as a programme of publication and dissemination (as comprehensively discussed in O' Donovan and Scully 2006), would greatly benefit Limerick City Walls in the long term (see section 5), as it has already done for other Irish medieval cities such as Galway, Waterford and Cork.

2.6 Historical Timeline “*Biography of the Monument*”

While Limerick City has a number of noteworthy publications on its historical past (listed in section 7), the original manuscript sources are now lost. For instance, only two references for the granting of murage (permission from the Crown to collect levies for the purpose of walling the city) are known (Thomas 1992). The detail of these grants is lacking and is open to some interpretation (for instance see Hodkinson forthcoming). The archives held by the Limerick City Museum were consulted for this study. (B. Hodkinson was particularly helpful in this regard.) Therefore, the following table is a concise historical timeline for the Limerick City Walls, using primary material where available, though mainly based on the secondary sources available for the city's history. Its purpose is to show the life cycle of the City Walls through time, from their construction, important events, and key phases to their ultimate demise.

Date	Event
922	Arrival and eventual settlement of <i>Inis Sibhton</i> (King's Island) by the Viking Thomar. Construction of a <i>longphort</i> (a Viking-type base camp for boats). The precise location of this initial settlement is unclear and has not been located archaeologically to date. It is postulated that the original settlement was at St Mary's Cathedral's location. Others suggest a site at <i>Athlunkard</i> an unclassified D-shaped enclosure in the townland of Fairyhill, Co. Clare on the left bank of the River Shannon.
967	A new Viking town re-built on the location of the original settlement, which had been sacked and burned by <i>Mathgamain mac Cennetig</i> , the Irish king of Munster. By the 10 th century Limerick is functioning as a trading town, like Waterford, Cork and Dublin. The town would have originally been surrounded by a rampart (or a bank and ditch/fosse), which would have later been replaced by a stone wall and outer fosse. It has been suggested that the Viking's public meeting place or <i>thingmote</i> was located at the current site of King John's Castle which would have been <i>outside</i> the Viking's town defences. The Irish (Dál Cais) defeat the Vikings and capture the town.
12 th century	By the 12 th century Limerick has become a busy Hiberno-Norse town, with the Vikings intermarrying with the Irish natives. Archaeological excavations at King John's Castle has revealed sunken structures of 12 th century date which are similar to trading booths found in other Viking towns.
	The Port. The Vikings were essentially traders and urbanism, which followed facilitated this trade. Long distance trade was undertaken by sea and ship. The shallow draught of the Viking ships meant that designed quays were not necessary and those boats could land safely on most shorelines. However, by 1000 and later, ships could carry more cargo, but having a deeper draught required quays to land. Very little is known of Limerick's medieval port. It was located at the site of the current Potato Market, which is in effect the in-filled location of the medieval port. This area used to be open to the Shannon and boats of all types could moor and trade there. Hodkinson postulates that Limerick's medieval port was likely to be similar in character to those excavated at Dublin or London.
1111	The Synod of Rathbressail recognises St Mary's as the diocesan cathedral of Limerick. The present church on King's Island contains some structural elements that can be dated to c.1180-95, most notably its impressive Romanesque west doorway. It has been suggested by local tradition (perhaps originating in Lenihan 1866) that this site was originally a palace and was given to the church by Donal Mór himself. However, some suggest that St Mary's may have always been a sacred place, the Christian church perhaps replacing a Viking ritual site (see Hodkinson 2002). Later, Boru's political base in Limerick may have been on the site of King John's Castle, which was subsequently occupied by the Anglo-Normans firstly by a ringwork and later by the castle we see today. This is a clear demonstration of the transfer of power in Limerick over several centuries.
1153	Viking city of Limerick attacked by Turlough O'Connor, King of Connacht.
1170s	The Anglo-Normans assert their power in Limerick by constructing a ringwork or earthen castle on the site of the present King John's Castle. It has been postulated by Hodkinson that the site was already host to Brian Boru's political base, possibly along with the earlier Viking <i>Thingmote</i> , which may have continued in use in the day-to-day running of the urban centre. This is at odds with the popular myth that Boru's palace was situated on the site of St Mary's Cathedral. The first Ball's Bridge was constructed at this time, as a supply line for the Englishtown, but was quickly destroyed.
1171	Anglo-Norman arrival in Limerick to assist Donal Mór Ó Brien, King of Munster, in his war with Connacht.
1171	The house of St Peter's Augustinian Black nuns founded by Donal Mór Ó Brien. This was the first monastic establishment near the City. It is suggested that it first lay outside the original City Wall only to be incorporated inside the Walls when the northern suburbs were enclosed. The extant City Walls around the nunnery site would appear to bear this theory out.
1174	Anglo-Normans driven out and the city burned by Donal Mór Ó Brien.
1175	Limerick City secured and garrison built by Anglo-Norman Raymond Le Gros.
1176	Anglo-Normans abandon the city, which is burned again by Donal Mór Ó Brien
1195	Anglo-Normans under John, Lord of Ireland take possession of the City of Limerick. They now have permanent control over Limerick. Hodkinson suggests that the realignment of the Englishtown defences to incorporate several monastic houses, the construction of the castle and two stone bridges, churches, along with the formation of parishes, were all undertaken between 1195 and the early 1200s (Hodkinson 2002; forthcoming)
1197	Limerick City receives its first charter (no official record remains however)
1200-1201	Inquisition notes the presence of a Church of St Nicholas on what became known as King's Island. This church is no longer extant, but the Alms Houses on Nicholas Street mark its location. St Munchin's church within the northern suburbs is now in existence, as are St John's and St Michael's.
c.1200	Construction of a castle and bawn begins during the reign of King John. Coincides with the construction of a stone bridge from King's Island to Thomond in 1210. Hodkinson believes that the construction of the Castle blocked the earlier main street of the medieval town, which ran from Little Creagh Lane, immediately to the west of St Mary's Cathedral and directly northward to River Shannon crossing at Thomond. As this route was now blocked, the Mary Street/Nicholas Street access became the main medieval street in Englishtown.
c. 1210	The Crutched Friars or <i>Frates Cruciferi</i> , a hospital Order found a monastery, inside the City Walls, in the south-eastern portion of Englishtown. Established by Simon Ware (some accounts indicate that this occurred about 1216).

1211-12	A sum of £733. 16. 11 is spent on the castle
1227	Dominican Priory of St Saviour founded by <i>Donnchad Cairbreach</i> O'Brien, King of Thomond. Although now inside the City walls it is suggested that originally this foundation was outside the walls but was quickly incorporated into the town when the northern suburbs were enclosed.
1237	Henry III remits customs of the city of Limerick to finance the extension and repair of the city's defences. This is known as a "murage grant" or permission to use funds to maintain the City's defences.
1267	Franciscan Friary founded by the de Burgo family located outside though adjacent to the wall of the city. By this time the monasteries of St Peter's and St Saviour's were already earlier established and incorporated into City after the walling of the northern suburbs. No extant trace of this monastery exists, although substantial archaeological excavations revealed its presence subsurface.
1274	The city is burned and re-built with a levy of £13.33 from each of the counties under English rule during the occupancy of Richard de la Rokel.
1292	By this date the Knights Templar Order have established a foundation within St Mary's Cathedral grounds.
c.1227-1310 (<i>timeline unclear in places</i>)	Around this time (precise dates are unknown) the walling of "the northern suburb" of the City takes place. Hodkinson suggests this may have occurred as early as 1195-early 1200s. Thomas suggests that the 1237 murage grant may account for the alterations. The documentary reference, of 1310/11, according to Hodkinson (forthcoming), has been erroneously interpreted by others as the walling of the Irishtown, while he considers it to be the walling of the city to the <i>north</i> of Englishtown, incorporating the Castle into the City's defences, northward to Island Gate, eastward and southward to St Saviour's Monastery, St Peter's Cell Nunnery on to the western end of Exchange Lane, where the new wall joined the existing City Wall along Bishop's/Sheep St. This expansion and re-modelling of the Englishtown also necessitated the building of the "New Gate" on Nicholas Street, which would have provided access to the newly enclosed northern suburb, from the core city, around St Mary's Cathedral. Hodkinson, during archaeological investigations, noted a parallel ditch to Bishop St/Dominic St. which he believed continued the line of the core town defences (Hodkinson 2006), outside which the monastic foundations of St Saviour's and St Peter's were built. Only later were these establishments enclosed, when their precinct walls were incorporated into the City defences. This is borne out in an examination of the fabric of the City Wall at these locations. Edward II provides murage grants to repair King John's castle and enclose the suburbs, 'a stone wall for the suburbs at the south bridgehead' which is interpreted by Thomas to be the Irishtown (cited in Thomas 1992, 151). This has also been interpreted by other scholars such as Leask (1941) as the instigation of the walling of the Irishtown, to the south of and across the Abbey River from the earlier city (Englishtown) on King's Island. However, as already stated above, Hodkinson (forthcoming) suggests that this 1310/11 grant may refer to the <i>northern suburbs</i> of the city, (which are described as such in <i>The Civil Survey</i> , a fact that Hodkinson believes Thomas did not appreciate at her time of writing when her reading of "suburbs" led her to identify Irishtown in error with this date). Hodkinson believes Irishtown to have been walled much later than this date, perhaps not until the fifteenth century. This 1311 grant may also be interpreted as making reference to earlier grants, which unfortunately are now lost. Hodkinson suggests that this grant is making provision to replace an earlier arrangement of the City and to incorporate the northern suburbs with the core town around St Mary's to form Englishtown as it is known today. At this time the old core town wall was not demolished, but a "New Gate" is added where the old wall was pierced by High St (now Nicholas St) leading to the Castle and Thomond Bridge. This gate was in existence well into the seventeenth century and is noted in <i>The Civil Survey</i> of the city of the 1650s (Simington 1938; Lane n.d.). The Crown had responsibility for this gate as it is recorded in the Calendar of Patent Rolls that the King granted Richard Bultynghford a small tower which was annexed to the New Gate for life, without rent (cited in Hodkinson forthcoming).
1340	Ball's (Baal's) Bridge, linking the new Irishtown with Englishtown is re-built in stone on the south side of King's island. A gate is positioned on this bridge, however, to restrict access between the English and Irish towns (Thomas 1992, 150 citing Westropp).
Late 1300s-early 1400s	The precise date for the enclosing of the Irishtown is a matter of some conjecture. There are a number of dates available for the construction of features around the circuit but its start date is unknown. A 1234 document refers to the parish of St John's (now in Irishtown) as "without Limerick", implying that it was not enclosed (CPR 1232-47 cited in Hodkinson forthcoming). It is likely that the stone enclosing began sometime in the earlier fifteenth century (Lenihan 1866; Ferrar 1767) and it is possible that the Irishtown was enclosed by an earthen ditch or fosse prior to the stone wall. Indeed, some note that the defences may have been in a constant state of construction for several hundred years (Hill 1991). In a study of parish formation, Hodkinson (forthcoming) suggests that the Irishtown must have been densely populated by the thirteenth century, as the contiguous parish of St John's (parish system introduced in 12 th century) is very compact and comprises all of the Irishtown apart from a small area to the west and includes a small portion outside the line of the City Walls. From archaeological evidence along Broad and John Sts, Hodkinson further suggests that the Irishtown may have been the location for more "noxious" industries such as tanning and those that used fire; locating them away from the core town to prevent fire and suchlike- in effect an early use of urban planning. Many of the maps and archaeological investigations, such as those at Carr St, note many open spaces within the perimeter of Irishtown, which may have been used as pasture or for arable farming.
1395	South-west tower, later known as Devil's tower, of Irishtown wall completed.
1421	Irishtown wall reaches the vicinity of St John's Gate (near St John's hospital).
1430	Cogan's Tower in the east wall of Irishtown is begun and the wall is continued to what is known as "Cromwell's Tower" (Irishtown/Linear Park section).
1450	Construction of original St John's Gate and adjacent walls is commenced in Irishtown

1495	Completion of Irishtown walls and St John's Gate.
1574	A report by Fr David Woulfe to King Phillip of Spain describes the walls of Limerick's Englishtown as 'stout... and hewn of marble' and 'there is no entrance except by two stone bridges'. The houses are described as 'of square stone of black marble and built in the form of towers and fortresses. The suburb of the city (Irishtown) is even better walled... and there are ten towers or bulwarks, most beautiful and strong about it'.
1651-1655	Based on recent research by Hodkinson it is suggested that the Citadel is constructed during these years and incorporates the medieval gate of St John's. The road gets diverted to the west of the Citadel as it comes under military administration. An additional St John's gate is added to provide a new access through the walls (Hodkinson 2006).
1642	An internal rampart and tower are constructed at the Mungret Gate, south west corner of the Irishtown wall.
1643	A rampart erected against the inside of the wall of Irishtown at the south-east corner. Later known as the Black battery. A date stone positioned at the Mungret Gate, which has been fortunately recently retrieved from Plassey by Limerick Civic Trust (Hill 1997; Hodkinson 2007). Dingley when writing in the 1680s noted that the inscription on the gate as follows (translated from Latin in Hodkinson 2007, 113) "in the reign of King Charles, Piers Creagh Mayor, A.D. 1643". Outworks are added at this time to this gate, now noted in the street pattern of the area as an "island" formed by "The Round House" (also noted by Thomas 19992, 151).
1651	King John's Castle walls breached by bombardment from Cromwellian forces on Thomond Bridge. The Cromwellian government later repair the castle at a cost of £661.40.
1680	An account of Limerick by a Thomas Dineley describes the city as follows, 'English Town is an island and hath a wall distinct; in this is kept the main guard and is seen the King's Castle... Thomond Gate and the Balls Bridge Gate are the two chiefest gates thereof... Irish Town is also walled in. Here is seen the Citadel; the chiefest gates of the Irish Town are the St John's gate and the Mongrett Gate'.
1690	Jacobites strengthen the city defences. A trench with a canopy is constructed outside the walls, redoubts are erected and dwellings outside the walls are demolished.
1690-1	A rampart constructed against the interior of the east and south walls of Irishtown between the present Old Clare St to the Devil's tower at the south side. A section of the east wall, close to the south-east tower, along the line of the current New Road, was breached by Williamite artillery.
1716	A report by visiting Dutch priests describes the 'dreadfully devastated' state of the city – 'when the city had been captured the king [William III] ordered that all fortifications and the castle on the river, around the city should be destroyed'.
1760	Walls fall into disrepair with the expansion of Limerick City to the west on land that was previously unfit for development, by Sexton Pery. A section of the wall between the Devil's tower and Mungret Gate, south-west side of the Irishtown wall, is demolished for the construction of what is now called Lwr Gerald Griffin St to create access to Pery's new St. John's Square. This marks the Georgian beginnings of the City.
1766	The West Water Gate and adjacent walls, on the north-west side of Irishtown are demolished in order to allow the City to expand and a new era begins.

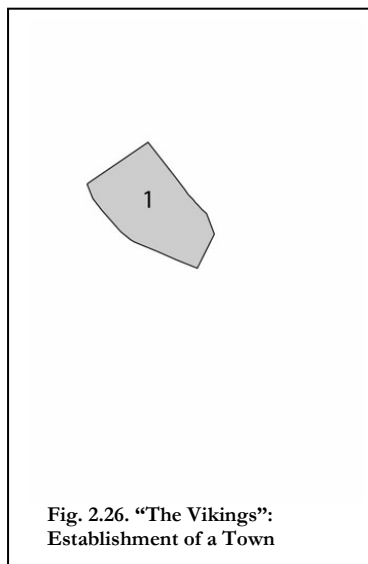
2.7 Development of the Monument

As should now be obvious, the Limerick City Walls is a monument which has grown over a long period of time and indeed could be considered a key element in defining Limerick as a City. The defences originally comprised several parts: The Englishtown, The Irishtown, two bridges, several towers and a number of gates. Outworks and earthworks were added in the seventeenth century. The following is an account of the development of Limerick City Walls. Three keys texts for the Limerick City Wall features are Leask (1941), the *Urban Archaeology Survey* (Bradley *et al* 1989) and Thomas (1992). Thomas uses many sources in her very comprehensive account of the Limerick City Walls, though readily admits that she draws heavily from Leask (1941). Leask has been used as key text in section 3 of this report where his 1941 survey is compared with the results of this study.

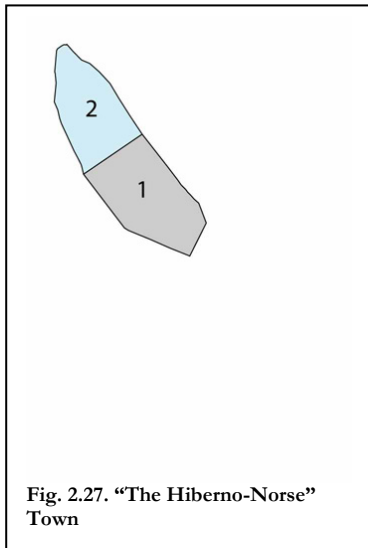
2.7.1 Key Phases

A review of the available information suggests several key phases, “landmarks” or “nodal points” in the evolution of the Limerick City Walls. They have been encapsulated as follows (this section is drawn directly from Hodkinson’s ideas on the development of the City):

- “The Vikings”: Establishment of a Town (1)
- “The Hiberno-Norse” Town (2)
- “The Anglo-Normans”: Development and expansion of Englishtown (3)
- The “Twin-towns” Enclosing of Irishtown (4)
- The “City under Siege” the strengthening of the City Walls in the seventeenth century (5)
- “An Open City”: the decline and re-emergence of the City Walls (to the present)

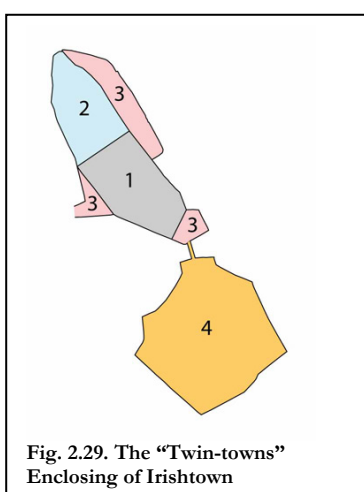
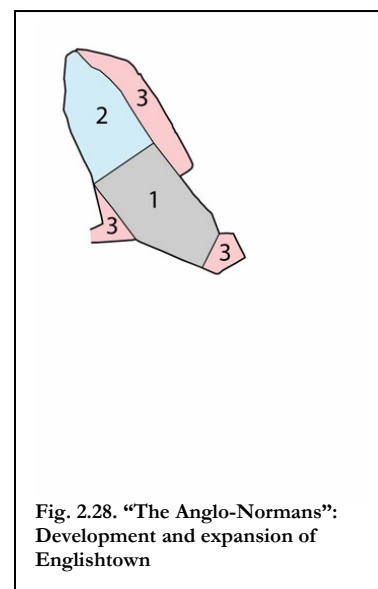


This first key phase in Limerick’s development is its foundation as a Viking town, in AD922 (fig.2.26.). The Vikings came to Ireland from abroad about AD795, probably first from Norway and later from Denmark, firstly raiding intermittently and returning to Scandinavia then later (after AD840) establishing settlements. The Vikings had experience of urban centres, which developed around trading centres. Limerick was one such settlement in Ireland. Although no pure Viking archaeological evidence has been found to date in Limerick, it can be suggested from other sources and the topography of the City that the first Viking settlement was located in or around the Potato Market area of the City which spread to the higher ground to the east and southeast (1). It can be suggested from evidence from other towns such as Dublin, that this town was enclosed, perhaps with an earthen bank and ditch or a stone wall.



In AD967 the Dál Cais defeat the Vikings at Limerick and capture the settlement, which they make their own. In AD976 Brian Boru became the clan king and soon become king of Ireland. It is in this period that it is postulated that the Viking settlement (1) was expanded by the Irish (2) to the north to encompass the area around the Castle (fig.2.27.). Again, little is known archaeologically about the enclosure of this portion of the town. A ditch was revealed by Hodkinson in this area, who tentatively suggests that this may have been the method of enclosure. Secondary evidence of enclosure of this area is evident in the street pattern, where the north - south line of the now Convent Street/Bishop's Street may follow an earlier enclosure line.

In AD1171 the Anglo-Normans arrive in Limerick by invitation, though briefly driven out by the Irish in AD1174. In AD1175 the Anglo-Normans are in control and in AD1197 Prince John (later King John) gives Limerick its City charter. The arrival of the Anglo-Normans spurs a new expansion of the city and its development into an Anglo-Norman town (3). It is this phase that gives Englishtown its characteristic shape (fig.2.28.). The city is expanded to the east, to incorporate the existing religious houses of the Dominicans and the Augustinian nuns, and uses their precinct walls in the extended City defences. The area to the north of Ball's Bridge is enclosed (the location of the Crutched Friars) and the harbour area is formalised (though further work is undertaken at a later date). The stone Castle is built and in AD1210 Thomond Bridge is constructed. Murage grants (permission to gather taxes for the purpose of financing wall construction) are granted by Crown in AD1237 and again in AD1310/11.



Later in the Anglo-Norman period of the City, the area known as Irishtown is enclosed (4). The precise date for this enclosure is a matter of debate, although it can be postulated that it was done sometime in the fourteenth century and possibly into the fifteenth century (fig.2.29.). The walls of Irishtown appear from the extant evidence to have been technologically advanced with splayed many gun loops being integral to much of the fabric. While protection was important for the City, its Walls were also outward signs of prestige and power. The City continued to prosper at this time with its rich hinterland (the land outside the walls and into the countryside), helping to support the inhabitants, who lived within its walls, though may have also owned property outside it. It is likely that produce was exchanged or sold at various markets. The "Y"-shaped street pattern of Irishtown reveals its origins as an Anglo-

Norman settlement.

Ireland of the seventeenth century was a turbulent time and was embroiled in the politics of the English Crown (fig.2.30.). In the 1640s and 1650s the City was besieged by Cromwellian (Parliamentarian) forces, though by 1657 local government was restored. However in the 1690s trouble again brewed when the City is besieged by King William of Orange, though he fails to take the City. The City is re-enforced at this time by the addition of earthen ramparts on exterior and some on the interior of the Medieval Walls. The most extensive re-enforcing was undertaken in Irishtown (5) though from contemporary maps it can be seen that substantial fortifications were considered for the entire City and in its hinterland. (These have not been illustrated on fig.2.30.) Many of these re-enforcements can be seen today. In 1691 the Treaty of Limerick ends the Williamite War though the Treaty is soon broken). Thousands die in this war, most notably at a breach near the “Black Battery” where men, women and children died defending the City from the oncoming Williamite forces. This period in the history of the City, is important on both a national and international basis and the City Walls that remain are a strong reminder of those events.

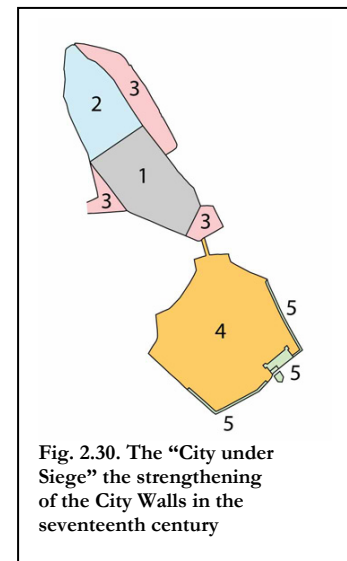


Fig. 2.30. The “City under Siege” the strengthening of the City Walls in the seventeenth century

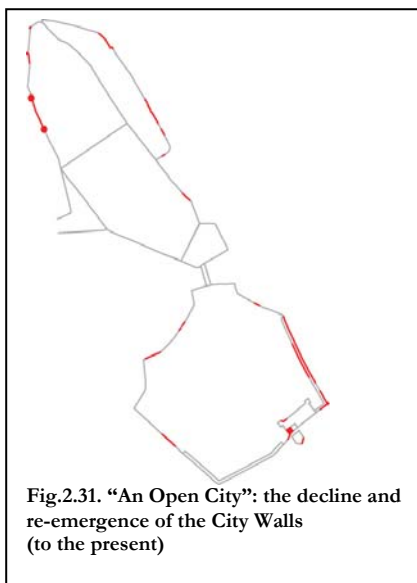


Fig.2.31. “An Open City”: the decline and re-emergence of the City Walls (to the present)

After the 1690s the City slowly regains its wealth and stature in the eighteenth century (fig.2.31.). In the 1760s, it is declared that Limerick is an Open City and the dismantling of the walls begins in earnest. From being a twin-town with a stone perimeter wall of some 3kms in length, with an outer ditch and substantial earthworks, the City Walls of Limerick are now reduced to thirteen extant stretches, all in varying stages of disrepair, due to a number of natural and cultural formation processes. Most of the seventeenth century fortifications, particularly those constructed of earth, are no longer extant. In 2007, the City Council and The Heritage Council in association with IWTN commission a Conservation and Management Plan study for the recognition of Limerick City Walls as a monument of national and international significance.

2.8 Significance of Limerick City Walls

The assessment of significance of a monument or place is an essential part of any conservation plan. This assessment leads to a statement of significance, which basically states why the monument is important, which can encompass a variety of reasons. Limerick City Walls are already designated Protected Structures and are archaeological monuments.

2.8.1 Methodology of Assessment

There are a number of methods of how this assessment of significance can take place. For the purposes of this study the National Inventory of Architectural Heritage guidelines have been used (NIAH 2006) and English Heritage's *Conservation Principles Policies and Guidance* (2007). Several Irish Conservation Plans were also consulted, including *Kilkenny Conservation Plan* (Oxford Archaeology 2005) and *Conservation Plan for Dublin City Walls and Defences* (Gowen 2004).

Limerick City Walls as an entity was assessed using a number of criteria set out in the above mentioned publications. These criteria are termed “a family of heritage values” (English Heritage 2007, 23). The NIAH have a list of eight categories that are used to assess the “special interest” of a place or monument. They are: Architectural, Historical, Archaeological, Artistic, Cultural, Scientific, Technical and Social. English Heritage's value system was also used as it was found to be somewhat more flexible than the NIAH. Its heritage values are used to assess the significance of a place or monument and ‘the significance of a place is the sum of its heritage values’ (English Heritage 2007, 24).

2.8.2 Definitions of Value and Significance

Terms such as “Value” and “Significance” are loaded terms, meaning different things to different groups. For the purpose of this study “value” can be defined as ‘an aspect of worth or importance, ascribed by people to qualities of places or monuments’. There are a number of categories to value; aesthetic, communal, evidential or historical. Aesthetic value relates to ways in which people derive sensory and intellectual stimulation from a place or monument. Communal value relates to the meanings of a place for the people who relate to it. Evidential value is the potential of a place or monument to yield primary evidence about past human activity and historical value is the ways in which the present can be connected to past people, events and aspects of life (English Heritage 2007, 60). As can be noted, many of these valuations are subjective and in this sense a “value judgement”. This may be defined as an assessment that reflects the values of the person or group making the assessment.

Significance may be defined as the sum of the cultural and natural heritage values of a place or monument, often set out in a statement of significance (*ibid*).

2.8.3 Assessment of Significance

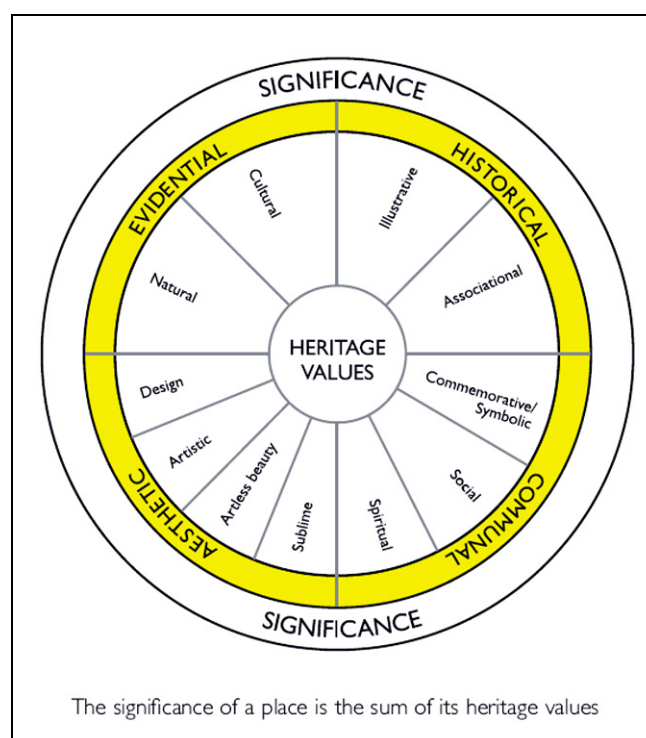


Fig.2.32. Chart used in the assessment of significance (after English Heritage 2007)

The following is the assessment of significance for Limerick City Walls monument (based on a model as set out by English Heritage 2007, see fig. 2.32. above). This assessment has been carried out by Aegis Archaeology, ACP and Ruth Minogue and Associates. Important information gathered from the Public Consultation meeting has also been incorporated:

Value Category	Heritage Value	Assessment of Limerick City Walls (LCW)
Evidential Value	Cultural Value	LCW has a high potential to yield primary material evidence about past human activity in the city and to contribute to the understanding of the past. This is a unique resource and finite. Much of the knowledge of LCW has been gathered from archaeological investigations. In the absence of written records (and this is the case with LCW with only two grants of murage documented), archaeological investigations are a unique resource. While LCW has evolved and changed overtime, it has relatively a high proportion of its circuit extant (thirteen stretches are extant) and much of this can be said to be original medieval/post-medieval fabric.
	Natural Value	From this value standpoint, LCW also have the potential for research in other disciplines, such as geology, species and habitats, (although possibility a lower potential than for archaeological information).
Historical Value	Illustrative	'The illustrative value of places is particularly important if they incorporate the first or only surviving example of innovation of consequence, whether related to design, technology or social organisation, or if it is one which has survived as an exemplar of its type' (English Heritage 2007, 25). This is particularly true of LCW. LCW has a high potential to illustrate aspects of the historical past. In places, it can also be linked to people and specific events, such as the sieges of Limerick. LCW shows innovations in construction such as the seventeenth century defences and also through its destruction, it shows the change in mentality in the early eighteenth century when 'open cities' were favoured. Key phases have been identified in the development of the LCW (see section 2.7.1) and these all have illustrative historical value.
	Associational	LCW, as well as illustrating the development history of the town can be

		associated with many historical figures.
Communal Value	Commemorative /Symbolic	LCW does not have a recognisable commemorative value. As a symbol it is not extensively used. Limerick City Council's logo is that of a City Gate, though it does not seem to be readily recognised as a symbol of LCW.
	Social	At present LCW has a very low social value from this study.
	Spiritual	LCW does not have a spiritual value from this study.
Aesthetic Value	Sublime	LCW is not considered as being of "sublime" aesthetic value from this study. If anything, due to its current state along many stretches, LCW may be seen as having a negative value in this regard.
	Artless Beauty	LCW is not considered as having an "artless Beauty" although the topography and setting of the City on the left bank of the River Shannon is a very appealing vista.
	Artistic	LCW is not considered as having artistic value (although the Castle is excepted from this view as a place in its own right).
	Design	LCW is not considered as having design value at present although many of its features were, when constructed or added, technologically quite advanced (e.g. gunports).

In light of this assessment it can be said that LCW has a very high positive value in the evidential and historical value categories. However, the same cannot be said of the communal and aesthetic value categories; LCW score low value for the former and negatively for the latter. Therefore, in any conservation and management plan one of its aims would be to maintain the high heritage values in the cultural, natural and historical realms and improve LCW value in the other areas of communal value and to a lesser extent aesthetic values. Following this assessment the following statement of significance can be made about Limerick City Walls.

Statement of Significance of Limerick City Walls
 Limerick City Walls are of national significance, and include some features of international significance, on account of their long and unique history.

2.8.4 Rating of Limerick City Walls

The NIAH (2006) provides for a rating system for the significance of a monument or site. This rating is allocated after the "attribution of categories of special interest" or assessment of significance (see above). Those rating are as follows: International, National, Regional, Local and Record Only. Structure which the NIAH consider to be of International, National or Regional rating are then recommended by the Minister to the relevant planning authority for inclusion in their Record of Protected Structures. In the case of Limerick City Walls most of the extant portions have RPS designation, though the monument does not have a designation as a single entity (see section 1.5).

In light of the rating designations of the NIAH it is considered that the Limerick City Walls have a national/international rating. This is because the monument can make a significant contribution to the architectural heritage of Ireland, in an Irish context and can also make a contribution to walled town studies in an international context, for its seventeenth century remains. This rating has been designated after a review of all of the available information, including the original project brief, "They [Limerick city walls] are of local, regional, national and international importance and are a source of "local pride" (Limerick City Council and The Heritage Council 2007, 1).

3. The Record

The record of Limerick City Walls includes the twenty-four stretch-by-stretch descriptions, of the currently thirteen extant and eleven non-extant stretches. Each stretch, whether extant or otherwise is given a record and a record number. Archaeological investigations which have discovered information relating to the City Walls is included. The stretches have been divided into Englishtown and Irishtown. Leask's 1941 route around the City Walls has been adopted. Each record describes the position of each stretch with dedicated project maps with detail of the 1887-1915 25-inch OS maps provided along with Google Earth images to provide a modern context for each extant stretch. A thumbnail of the entire perimeter of the City Wall is provided for each stretch record, indicating its location along the circuit. Conservation condition reports and ecology for each stretch of the extant walls are included in the record of each stretch. Previous survey work done by the Urban Archaeology Survey (Bradley et al, 1989), and by Leask (1941) has been provided in each section in order to show, where possible, the change through time of each extant stretch. The primary aim of the layout of this section is to have a complete record of each extant stretch so that when conservation and repair works are considered, the baseline data is easily accessible for the application of the relevant consents. These records should be considered with fig. 2.25.

3.1 Englishtown



Fig. 3.1. First edition six-inch map c.1844, showing Englishtown (OS and Limerick City Library)

The Englishtown part of the City of Limerick currently has six extant stretches of the City Wall (fig. 3.1). At the time of Leask's writing (1941) there was more medieval fabric left in this part of the City, particularly the stretch along Exchange Lane (section 3.1.6), which is now only almost 5m in length and very denuded. These stretches have a longer existence than that of Irishtown. Evidence of the earliest enclosure of the Viking Age settlement at Limerick was not located during this study. The City Walls lengthened in the Anglo-Norman period to include the precinct walls of the Dominican establishment of St Saviour's and the Augustinian St Peter's nunnery, are partially extant, although are difficult to interpret due to differences in fabric and later additions. The information gathered from archaeological investigations in Englishtown is vital in understanding the City Walls and this information has been incorporated into this record. The Urban Archaeology Survey records the following about Englishtown:

Urban Archaeology Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989)

The defences of the Englishtown date from the Viking period but it is clear that these defences have developed and changed over time. The precinct of the Dominican Friary, for instance, was evidently outside the walls originally and was incorporated, perhaps in the late thirteenth century. Phillips' map and the Hardman map of c.1590 show an intra-mural wall running down along Dominic Street and Bishop Street. This may well mark original Viking defences (This fact has been agreed with by a number of scholars such as Thomas and more recently Hodkinson who found archaeological evidence to substantiate the view.). There is also the possibility that there was a cross wall stretching from the Shannon on the West, along Newgate lane to the town wall, on the east, bisecting the Englishtown. This is shown on Phillips' map and the Newgate itself is depicted on the Hardman map (c.1590) and on Speeds' map (1610). The origin and purpose of this wall and gate is unclear. It has been suggested that along with the wall that ran along Dominic St and Bishop St, it made up part of the Viking defences, this would however omit St Mary's Cathedral from the Viking town. An alternative suggestion is that this cross-wall was the northern limit of the Viking town, this would however place the churches of St Munchin and St Nicholas as well as the probably sire of the Viking royal fortress (the castle) outside of the town. The Urban Survey thought that neither explanation was satisfactory and left the Newgate and cross-wall "a puzzle". More recently, The site of the castle has been identified as a convincing location for the *Thingmote* or *Thingplass*, the Viking public assembly point, most usually placed outside the limits of the town (Hodkinson 2002; forthcoming) and so the location of New Gate would have provided access to the new castle, when the main street of Englishtown was moved from the west of St Mary's Cathedral to the Nicholas St/Mary St axis (*ibid.*). Bow Lane Gate, which is mentioned by Leask, located it on the northern side [sic] of Augustine Place was not located by the Survey. It would appear that Bow Lane Gate is more correctly located at the south western end of Augustine Place, and provided access to the quays.

3.1.1 Verdant Place Stretch (*extant*)

RPS Number: RPS074- City Wall

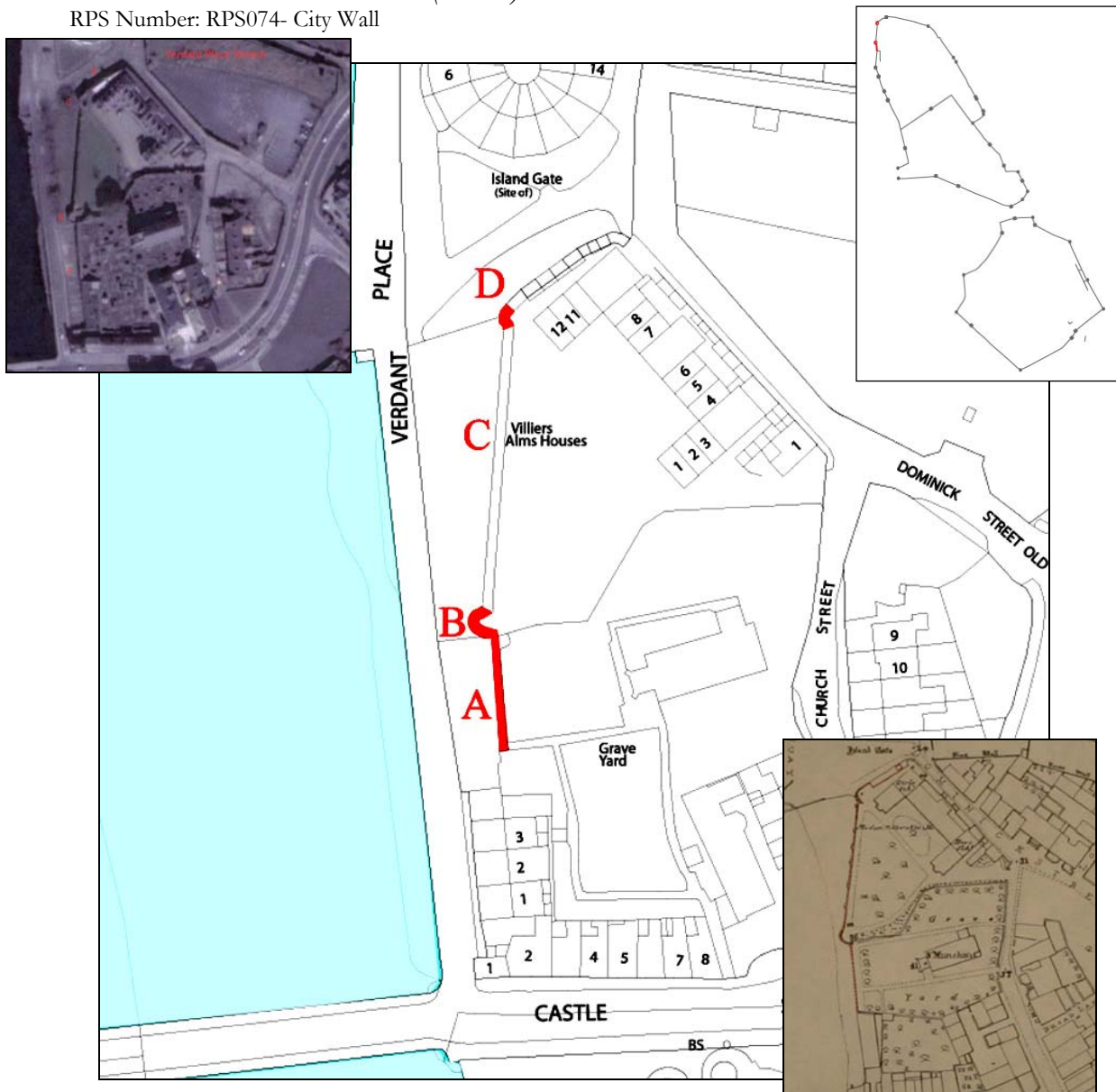


Fig 3.2. Aerial photo and maps highlighting the Verdant Place Stretch

Urban Archaeology Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch as follows:

From the north west of tower of King John's Castle the wall ran northward to Thomond Gate, no fragment of this short section survives. Thomond and Bridge Gates: Phillips' view shows a square tower while the Pacata Hibernia view and Speed's map (1610) show rectangular towers at either end of the bridge. The Bridge Gate, indicated on the O.S. map as "Thomond Gate" appears to have stood on the west bank of the Shannon, while Thomond Gate itself stood on the east side (Leask 1941). The wall immediately north of Castle St is missing but the section along the graveyard is intact and consists of medium sized blocks of very roughly dressed limestone roughly coursed. The wall probably also survives in the houses numbered 1-4 Verdant Place as their west walls display a definite, though slight, external batter. Five metres north of these buildings the wall is stepped back and the angle thus formed has dressed limestone quoins. About 15m north of this is a semi-circular mural tower. The wall between Castle St and this tower is c.5.10m high externally and at least 1.05m thick; internally, however, the ground is almost level with the top of the wall.

Tower 1

This has an external diameter of 6.3m (N-S). The walls are 3.8m high externally but internally the ground level is built up leaving only a wall 1m high and 55cm thick which is probably modern above ground. No internal or external features are visible. North of this tower there is a wall c.2.5m high above external ground level which retains the gardens of the Villiers Alms Houses. This wall seems to be modern but almost certainly follows the line of, and may well incorporate parts of, the

original town wall. Some 45m north of the first tower is another mural tower forming the north-west angle of the town defences.

Tower 2

This was probably semi-circular but the north end is missing. It has an external diameter of 6.5m. The walls are 4.8m high externally and 2.10m internally. A ledge (possible wall-walk) 90cm wide occurs c.1m above ground level internally and may be original. A long arrow loop (now blocked) facing north-west is visible externally; others may be obscured by ivy. The wall running north-east from this tower towards Dominick St is modern.

The extant portion of the City Wall runs along this stretch at Verdant Place which is situated along the strand of the Shannon River and with the Island Gate directly to the north-east of this stretch. The inspection of the City Wall at this point has been broken down into sections; A, B, C and D for ease of recording (fig.3.2; plates 3.1.-3.23).

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)

This stretch of the walls is close to the River Shannon and is adjoined by flagstones and a narrow stretch of (enclosed) grassland now overgrown with ruderals. Within the fenced section there is also a number of small pollarded trees. On the wall itself there are some dense patches of ivy (*Hedera helix*) and red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), typical species of stone walls. Whilst the walls here may not be of high ecological value, the adjoining grassland, trees and overgrown section may be an important refuge for flora and fauna particularly as this stretch backs onto the large open grounds of Villier's.

(A). North of Verdant Place along west side of St Munchin's graveyard, running north-south, beginning at north gable of no.4 Verdant Place and terminating at south side of Tower 1

Wall exterior:

Height: 6.50m

Length: 28.37m

Thickness: 0.87m at south end tapering to 0.40m at north end adjoining Tower 1.

Wall interior:

Height: 1.10m

The houses numbered 1-4 Verdant Place, running along the southern end of this stretch could not be accessed for interior inspection at the time of study. There is a query regarding their rear and front walls, and perhaps either could be the City Wall. It is difficult to suggest whether the City Wall is the rear or front walls (or indeed neither) as the walls cannot be inspected properly. Leask (1941, 98) states that '... the existing houses (Verdant Place) at its southern end possibly incorporate older work in their front walls' and it is also suggested by the *Urban Archaeology Survey* (Bradley *et al.* 1989) as 'the wall probably also survives in the houses numbered 1-4 Verdant Place as their west walls display a definite, though slight, external batter'. Further research has shown the *Pacata Hibernia* (1590, see section 2) shows a possible structure at this site and an undated postcard (coloured photo) shows an early nineteenth century mill, which was demolished within living memory, at this location. The walls of these structures could have been used in the building of these houses.

It was not possible to inspect the façade wall as they are rendered and painted. However the rear revetment wall on west side of St Munchin's graveyard, running north-south, situated along the back of abandoned houses facing onto Verdant Place was inspected along its upper portions. The interior wall height (from graveyard) 1.15m on the front face with a second wall directly behind, is 1.80m in height; the length is 20.24m and an average thickness of 1.10m. These walls are clearly two separate walls orientated north-south and running directly parallel to each other. The walls are divided by a gap no more than 0.10m wide. The inner wall is of coursed limestone rubble with joints bound with a gritty lime mortar. The wall has been re-pointed in places with a modern cement mortar and contains frequent inclusions of re-used red brick. The inner wall appears to have been built later than the outer wall and also after than an adjacent nineteenth-century mausoleum in the graveyard. Three cottages and a two-storey house to the northern end (1-4 Verdant Place) of the terrace are located on the western face of this wall. Prior to the construction of these cottages, a mill building stood on their footprint. The double-wall arrangement noted from within St Munchin's graveyard might suggest the City Wall ran to the rear, although no medieval fabric could be positively identified. The thickness of the wall at this point (1.10m) might suggest a medieval date. Further circumstantial evidence in the form of the structures facing onto Castle Street to the west of the perceived line of the City Wall at this point differ in render and construction to those to the east of the perceived line (Hodkinson pers comm.). The northwest tower of the Castle does not shed any light on the line of the City wall at this point as it has been extensively cleaned and repaired over the centuries so that no building scars remain. There is no evidence of the gate on the eastern end of Thomond Bridge. The current bridge marks the location of the original medieval bridge and is nineteenth century in date (Hodkinson 2005a). Therefore one cannot be emphatic that this portion of stretch A at Verdant Place is a section of the City Wall.

The northern portion of stretch A at Verdant Place is situated to the north 1-4 Verdant Place and south of Tower 1. In the late 1980s restoration works were carried out on this stretch by Limerick Civic Trust. At the southern end of this portion of wall, the outer west face of the wall projects out 0.70m for c.5m from the northern end of Verdant Place and is dressed with stressed limestone quoins on the projecting corner. The wall fabric is made of roughly coursed limestone rubble. The joints are filled, in most places, with modern cement mortar containing grit, in imitation of the original gritty lime mortar. Some areas of the wall seem to be decaying and vegetation cover is visible in places. A portion of the wall looks like a nineteenth century addition to the original wall, perhaps associated with the mill structure, although a function for this facing could not be positively established. The interior, east face of the wall is of course rough limestone rubble and is capped with earlier limestone blocks, where it can be inspected from within the graveyard. It is suggested that this wall is of original medieval fabric for the most part.

(B). Tower 1- Situated north of Verdant Place and west of Villiers Alms House Lawn

Height: 1.15m interior, 3.50m exterior

Length: 5.10m

Thickness: 0.45-0.60m average

The tower projects west from the wall running north from Verdant Place. The tower is 'D-shaped', open on the east side and the interior of tower is a private lawn area. Some vegetation growth (not much) partially covers the top of the wall, which is capped with concrete. The interior face is of roughly uncoursed squared limestone blocks with one fragment of sandstone set into the wall on the south side. The joints are of gritty lime mortar, re-pointed in places with modern cement. There is a stress fracture (crack) visible on the exterior of the southern side of the tower. Some nineteenth century fabric (cut limestone block) is visible on the top of the southern wall, exterior only. The tower's south wall is securely tied into the adjacent wall. No features visible on the tower's walls.

The wall extending from the north side of the tower is 0.70m thick and the maximum height is 1.80m. The wall terminates c. 2.40m from the north side of the tower, where it becomes a later constructed revetment wall and retains the garden of Villiers Almshouses gardens, 52m in length, continuing to the north, where it joins the south wall of Tower 2. The *Urban Archaeology Survey* (Bradley *et al.* 1989) states that the revetment wall is a modern addition that possibly runs along the line of the original town wall. Limerick Civic Trust sponsored an archaeological investigation to locate the original connecting wall between the two towers. This work undertaken by O Rahilly (code KI2/E433, no date) located a subsurface wall, in Villiers Almshouses garden to the east of the modern revetment wall, 4.3m in length and 2.4m thickness, which was identified at that time as the City Wall. This would suggest therefore, the two towers at Verdant Place projected much further beyond the line of the City Wall and were "D"-shaped in plan and that the revetment garden wall does not hold the line of the medieval City Wall, but is some distance to the west of it. This tower is medieval in date.

(C). Tower 2- Situated northwest of Villiers Alms House Lawn and east of Verdant Place

Height: 2.10m interior, 6m approx. exterior

Length: 4m

Thickness: Base 1.20m, Upper 0.70m approx on the interior.

The tower is D-shaped, visible as a simple curve in the City Wall from the exterior. The wall of the tower on the interior is thicker near current ground level than near its top. This may be the remains of a parapet and wall walk around the top of the tower. This portion of the tower is now concreted. The *Urban Archaeology Survey* (Bradley *et al.* 1989) also views the "ledge" as a possible walkway and may be original. The exterior face wall of the tower is of roughly coursed limestone rubble with coarse mortared joints, the majority of the wall re-pointed with modern cement. A splayed single rectangular light, seen as a gun port, height 1m and 0.10cm in width, is positioned close to exterior ground level on the south side of the tower. The light is located to the east of the joint of the north-south orientated revetment wall and the south wall of the tower. The interior of the light is blocked. A few fragments of red brick have been inserted into the exterior face of the wall on the north side, though these are clearly later additions. The tower wall is of roughly coursed limestone rubble and is pointed with modern cement throughout. The majority of this tower is original medieval fabric.

(D). Wall situated northwest of Villiers Alms Houses and east of Verdant Place

Height: 2.10m on the interior to 5m on the exterior side of wall.

Length: 27.38 m

Thickness: 2m

The Villiers Almshouses section (in particular the sheds to the rear of the houses) follows the line of the previous medieval city wall, which is visible on the cartographic detail and this wall clearly dates to a possible early nineteenth century date. This section continues in a northwest to northeast direction. The wall is of coursed square limestone rubble, bounded and capped in areas with gritty mortar and has been re-pointed with modern cement. Domestic sheds have been built against the interior of this wall and runs continuously along this section. It is likely, bearing in mind the projecting D-shaped tower that the true line of the medieval City Wall at this point is under the sheds which abut the extant wall on its interior. There is a clear “build-line” between tower 2 and this wall, showing it to be a later addition. No visible features on wall.

Apart from the archaeological works undertaken in the gardens of the almshouses, other investigations were carried on in this locality as part of the Limerick Main Drainage Scheme (*Excavations* 1998 and various).

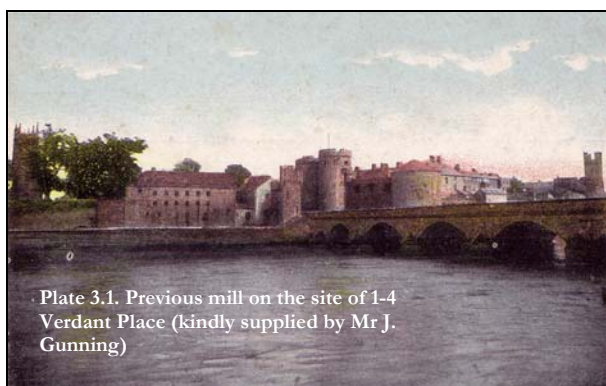


Plate 3.2. Verdant Place from southwest



Plate 3.3. Verdant Place, extra facing added to City Wall, from west



Plate 3.4. Verdant Place extra facing, from northeast



Plate 3.5. "Double" Wall to rear of Verdant Place, viewed from St Munchin's graveyard



Plate 3.6. View of upper portion of City Wall from north, in St Munchin's Graveyard



Plate 3.7. Exterior of tower 1, from southwest



Plate 3.8. Interior of tower 1 interior from northeast



Plate 3.9. Verdant Place from St Munchin's Graveyard, from south. Note tower in foreground



Plate 3.10. Portion of the City Wall found in Villiers Almshouses Gardens from the archaeological investigations (Image from Celie O Rahilly's archive, kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)



Plate 3.11. Verdant Place, Tower 2 interior, from south, note thinning of upper part of tower wall

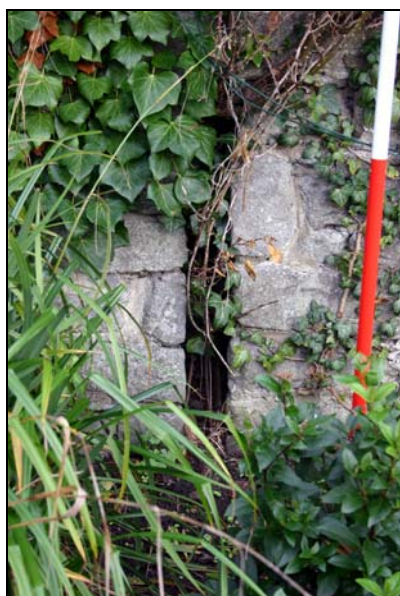


Plate 3.12. Verdant Place Tower 2 single light, viewed from south

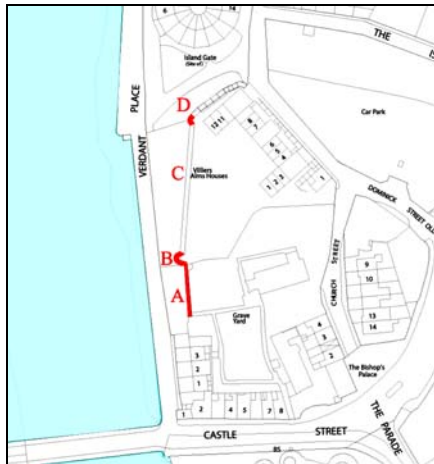


Plate 3.13. Verdant Place, Tower 2 from north

General Information

Section: Verdant Place Stretch-Section 1: external Facing River. (Labelled A)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Repaired section of wall. Forms retaining wall of graveyard. Paved area at base of this wall-now overgrown.

Measurements:

Height-5m +
Length: 28m
Width: not known

Construction:

Core masonry: not known

Facing: random rubble with coarse mortared joints

Cap: wall top consolidated with modern cement

Bedding mortar: coarse mortar with large pebbles and small shell fragments

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	√
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Graffiti-needs removal. Spalling of stone, mortar requires analysis.

Photographs



Plate 3.14. Graffiti detail



Plate 3.15. Pollution



Plate 3.16. General view

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	✓
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-Removal of ivy and other plants and repair to pointing when plants are removed.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	50m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	where vegetation is removed 50m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	15m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe Remove concrete capping	✓	15m ²

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other: Analyse pollutant traces facing stone	✓

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Verdant Place –section 2 (Labelled B) (external)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Part of tower and walls. The wall is located within a railed off area. Wall is not medieval and possibly contemporary to Villiers. Railing (modern) running along wall lap.

Measurements:

Height- 4m on tower approx. 2m on wall approx.
Length: wall 53m and tower 10m
Width: unknown

Construction:

Core masonry: random rubble masonry- tower

Facing: Tower random rubble. Wall-uncoursed masonry wall.

Cap: Tower-no capping. Wall-partly dressed stone with railing (modern)

Bedding mortar: Coarse bedding mortar-tower

(Valerian and pellitory establishing on joints). Some cementitious repairs on tower

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Closed off garden, paved area neglected.

Photographs



Plate 3.17 Tower with vegetation



Plate 3.18.Cementitious repair on tower



Plate 3.19.View of wall and railing

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	✓
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-remove plant growth. Wall is not a medieval wall. Not possible to examine in detail as wall is not accessible.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	Tower 5m ² , 27m ² =32m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	Minor repairs on tower 5m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	Of tower 5m ² +27m ² + 32m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	✓	Remove cement pointing, repair wall top and paint railings, Cement about 10% of wall. 58m railing. 12m ² remove and repoint

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

Related issues

Viewing point for garden. Sheds along wall

Photographs



Plate 3.20. Tower 1 inside



Plate 3.21. Tower 2 inside



Plate 3.22. Sheds behind length of wall section 3

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	Tower 1 rake out and repair and remove ivy along inside of wall. Tower 2 all wall top 16m ² .
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	Tower 1-16m ² 300 deep of garden wall full length 16m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	11m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	√	Remove concrete on Tower 2 and rebuild

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Verdant Place section 3-outside (Labelled C & D)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The tower is the original wall. The wall on the outside has a later date possibly of the early nineteenth century but there is no definite for this portion.

Measurements:

Height-5m
Length: 38m
Width: unknown

Construction:

Core masonry: not known

Facing: Tower-random rubble with coarse joints. Some modern cementitious strap pointing. Wall-squared masonry wall with finer joints

Cap: Wall top-loose stones and where buddleia is –danger of falling stones.

Bedding mortar: Tower-wider joints- coarse mortar

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Possibly built with Villiers Almshouses dated to the early nineteenth century.

Photographs



Plate 3.22a. Transition between tower and wall facing stones



Plate 3.23. Wall with capping and woody vegetation

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-remove ivy, consolidate wall top and repoint wall top.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	Ivy on tower, plants along wall top 11m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	20m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	Linear wall and top of tower-full length 19m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

3.1.2 Island Gate Stretch (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989)

This gate stood where Dominick St. met the City Wall. It was a rectangular structure with a small turret (Leask 1941, 98). It is shown on the maps of 1590 (TCD), 1690-91 (French) and 1691 (French B.M) as a square or rectangular tower. The 1590 map seems to show a projecting turret. The next section of the wall which ran parallel to Island Road from Island gate is missing. A fosse appears to be indicated on the 1590 map between Island Gate and Peter's Cell. The present Island Road presumably runs just outside the line of this fosse.

Leask records the following for this stretch, 'The wall [along Verdant stretch] turned to the east here for about a hundred feet where stood the Island Gate at the point where old Dominick Street met the city wall. The French map shows the Island Gate as a rectangular building or tower (as also does the map of 1590, but with a small turret). (Leask suggests the gate is similar to surviving gate at Kilmallock). From this point for a distance of over 400 feet the wall has disappeared.' (Leask 1941).

The Island Gate stretch is situated northeast of Verdant Place Stretch and northwest of Island Road. Leask (1941, 98) additionally notes that the maps of *Pacata Hibernia* (1590) and the French map differ in detail, the gate was a rectangular building or tower on the latter, but the map of 1590 it is shown with a small turret in place. It provided the northern access to the medieval town of Limerick from the northern portion of King's Island (plates 3.24 and 3.25). 'The map of 1590 shows a water-filled fosse or ditch outside the whole length of the walls from Island Gate to the angle tower of Peter's Cell' (Leask 1941, 100) but is described as earthworks on the French map (1691). Work by Hodkinson for the proposed Northern Relief Road (*Excavations* 1995, No.181) had found remains of the City Wall on the south of this site and which was approximately 9m in length. A robbed north portion of the City Wall, 8m in length, joined the north and south section together. The walls turned in right angles and are seen to be related to the tower. Archaeological work by O Rahilly discovered a ditch interpreted as being medieval in date at the "Orchard" site, (currently a surface car park), which lies southeast of Island Gate (*Excavations* 1998, No. 409). The ditch lay 3m from the City Wall and is interpreted as the ditch shown on the 1590 map. No visible extant remains are *in-situ*, although the railings surrounding the car park southeast of Island Gate may show the true line of the City Wall at this location.



Plate 3.24. Location of Island Gate, from northwest



Plate 3.25. Possible line of City Wall (railing) viewed from northwest

3.1.3 St Saviour's Stretch (*extant*)

RPS Number: RPS006- Dominican Priory Wall

RPS Number: RPS002-Walls of Limerick

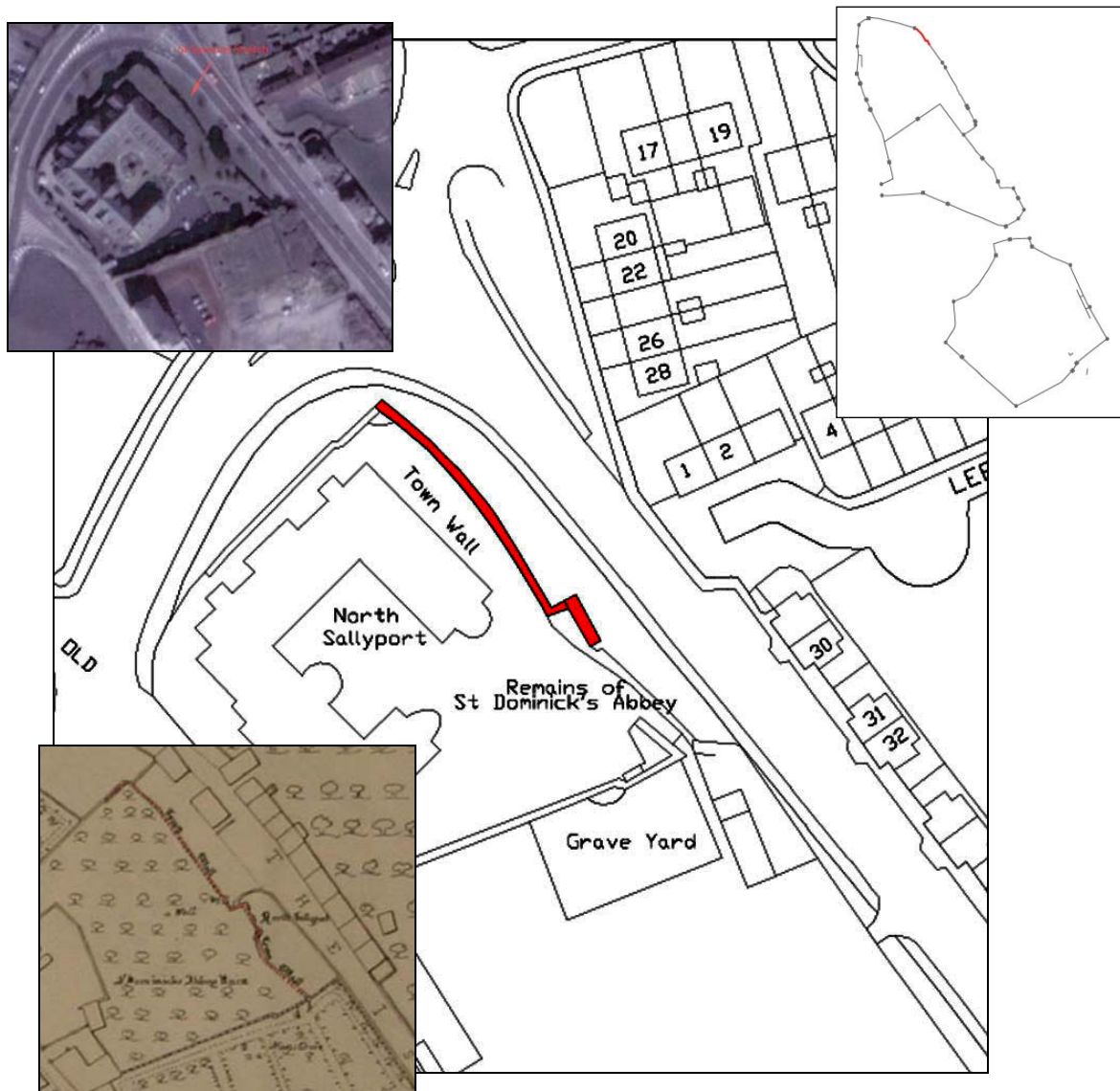


Fig 3.3. Aerial photo and maps highlighting the stretch of the City Wall

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch as...

A mural tower is indicated on the north-east angle of the wall. It may have been the tower/gate which stood at the bend at the north end of Love Lane (no longer extant. Excavations carried out here see Hodkinson 2006). The 1590 map almost seems to show the wall turning north for a short stretch to meet this gate but French maps of 1690-91 show it as a rectangular tower with projecting turret on the wall. Colles' map of 1769 shows it a short distance south east of Love Lane. A length of wall, c.7m high externally and 4m internally immediately south of this tower, survives in the gardens of St Mary's Convent. It is 1.4m thick and has an external base batter 1.3m high. The masonry is of large dressed blocks of limestone, roughly coursed externally, while the internal face is missing but reveals a rubble core. Running south-west from the north end of the wall is another wall c.9.5m long and containing two unsplayed pointed archways with dressed limestone jambs, one with bar hole and pointed rear arch: the other, which is blocked, has a pointed rear arch of brick. This wall clearly post-dates the break in the town wall against which it is built. It is suggested that this wall may be the precinct wall of the monastic complex of St Saviour's.

The condition of the wall deteriorates towards its southern end, decreasing in height (to 2.2) and in thickness because the internal wall facing is missing. There is a splayed rectangular loop of uncertain date; between 21m and 25m from the north there are two rectangular windows splayed internally and externally with pointed rear arches. The jambs are of sandstone and are chamfered and rebated. They are derived possibly from the Dominican Friary and re-used in these windows which may be relatively recent. Half the rear arch of a third window is visible just south of these two but the wall has collapsed and been rebuilt (Leask 1941, 98). The wall is 90cm thick at this point, 4.2m high externally and 2.5m internally.

"The Sallyports"

Some 13m south of the windows the wall turns east at right angles for 3.8m, then turns south for 8m. The next section is missing but it may have turned back to resume its original line. It may well be the remains of a mural tower. The north wall of this projecting feature is 1m thick but the east wall is 2.15m thick and this section has two large pointed openings blocked at the rear. This to the north is 2.2m wide, 1.92m high and 1.22m deep: to the south is 2.18m wide, 1.9m high and 1.12m deep. The masonry of this feature is coursed roughly dressed limestone blocks with dressed limestone quoins at the north-east and south-east corners and dressed limestone jambs in the openings. 15m south of the south end of this feature the town wall reappears on its original line. Only a short stretch, c.10m long and 1.5m thick (greatly modified) survives. It is 2m high at the north end rising to 5m at the south end and slight external batter is visible. An unsplayed segmental arched opening, now blocked at the rear, opens in the external face.

Leask's account in 1941 for this stretch is as follows, 'Another section of the wall, about 170feet in length, on the east side of the Convent garden. At its northern end there stood, according to the French map, a tower of peculiar

Ecology (Ruth Minogue)

The original City Wall forms part of the perimeter of a nun's retirement home. Immediately outside the City Wall at this location is a narrow stretch of maintained amenity grassland. The wall here is quite indented and contains a number of crevices in sections that may offer good habitats for bats, particularly the features locally known as the "sallyports". In addition, parts of this wall are heavily covered in dense ivy (*Hedera helix*) and other climbers that offer further habitat opportunities for some bat species. The interior of this wall is similarly covered by the plant species already detailed. A mature "Monkey puzzle" tree is growing on top of the "sallyports".

shape which may be described as two squares attached *en echelon*. The indications are not very clear, but it may, conceivably, have been a rectangular building with a square projecting turret. In any case no recognizable fragment of it remains, unless a rather shapeless piece of masonry at the northern corner of one part of the garden is a remnant. The extant wall of rubble masonry has a projecting feature of considerable interest also indicated on the French map. It has two low but deep recesses in the lowest visible part of its outer face. They are spanned by segmental-pointed arches. Though no signs of gate or doorways are to be seen in them, the archways may mark the position of a small gate, a sallyport or postern. Since the Dominicans possessed according to the Civil Survey ten acres of land outside the walls, which here were incorporated in the buildings of their

friary, a gate in this position would be convenient if not absolutely necessary. In the upper part of wall, at the level of the garden, there are three small ancient windows fairly regularly spaced. All are narrow, square-headed, and splayed towards the inside. The stones of the jambs and heads, which are of sandstone in the northern pair and of limestone in the remaining window, are rebated within for shutters and rebated and chamfered outside. They are, perhaps, of thirteenth century date, like the remnant of the Dominican church which stands near by: the most prominent feature of the convent grounds. It is the north wall of the building. The writer inclines to the view that the stonework of these windows is earlier than the walls in which they are incorporated: a case of the re-use of old materials. Another window in the wall, between the three described and the possible postern, is of two lights and is built in limestone. It is probably coeval with the wall' (Leask 1941).

This study records the following about this stretch (fig. 3.3.; plates 3.26.-3.41.):

Height: Interior; northern section 4m and drops to 2.20m, Exterior; northern section 6m and drops to 3.50m

Length: 55.13m

Thickness: 2.50m

Originally portions of this wall were outside the "core town" and were probably the precinct walls of the Dominican Priory. It is suggested that they were incorporated into the City Walls as Englishtown was expanded by the Anglo-Normans (see section 2). This stretch of City Wall is located at the northeast side of medieval Englishtown, at the junction of Island Road/Northern Relief Road and its modern roundabout. It is orientated northwest/southeast and is parallel to Island Road and now forms the boundary wall of the ruined St Saviour's Dominican Priory and a nun's retirement home. The wall is made of coursed rough limestone rubble. The core of the wall is visible at the north western end where the facing has been removed. Thickness of the original City Wall here is 2.5m approximately and Leask (1941) suggested that a rectangular building, not extant, was situated at the north eastern end of this section of the wall. During archaeological investigations by O Rahilly 1995 (see Hodkinson 2006) the remains of a small tower was discovered in the northeast of this stretch with a linear mortar feature running representing the line of the wall. This was later excavated by Hodkinson. He (*Excavations* 1995 No.181) interprets the tower as possibly functioning as a latrine. The profile of the tower relating to the City Wall in this area is visible on various historical maps. Leask (1941) refers to the French Map 1691, showing a tower 'described as two squares attached *en echelon*' and suggests it to be 'a rectangular building with a square projecting turret'. The tower is not visible at present and is preserved subsurface near a street light at this location.

The exterior stretch of wall from the northwest to the southeast has white washing and roof-lines providing evidence of the location of lean-to structures attached to the exterior, Island Road side, of the wall, which probably relate to sheds of cottages that once fronted onto Island Road at this location. The ground level on the interior of

the wall at this location has been raised over time and indeed it is likely that the exterior ground level has been lowered. As already stated the northwest end has been defaced, however the southern end retains the original facing.

An arched doorway, now blocked with coursed stone, is situated at the northwest end of the wall and appears to be an original access to the interior from Island Road. The height is 2.50m and is 1m in width. Narrow slit square-headed windows, splayed on the interior, are visible on the interior and exterior in the northwest end of the wall. These are now blocked with iron bars. Leask (1941) dates them to the thirteenth century and were part of the originally eastern walls of the priory cloister. The lintels on the two northernmost pair are of sandstone and limestone is used for the lintels on the other. The interior northernmost window is 0.10m above ground, height is 0.80m, 0.55 wide and depth is 0.75-0.80m approx. This window is also visible on the exterior. The other two windows are 1m in height and 1.40m approx. in width. At the interior southeast end of the wall, there is a lintel above an in-filled window or door opening. It is not possible to date this feature with any certainty.

There is a pronounced kink, 4.47m, from the southwest end of this section of wall. Two spanned arches are visible on the southwest end. These are presumed to be sallyports or posterns and are 2.30m wide, 1.80m in height and 1.20m deep each. The width between them is approximately 1m. A modern wall extends from the southwest end of this section of the wall, to the south of the sallyports. From these features the City Wall is no longer extant and re-emerges to the southwest along the Island Road stretch. Excavations carried out by Moran revealed a subsurface portion of the City Wall inside the extant modern wall. The City Wall was shown to run approximately in line with the eastern end of St Saviour's Priory church the southern wall of which is still extant (*Excavations*). Sallyports are used as passage ways to the inner structures from the exterior space and as Leask postulates it is likely that these may have functioned as gates for the priory. However, it is to be noted that earlier examinations of the fabric of these features appear to show that they abutted the face of the City Wall rather than being integral to it. This would suggest that they are later features. This cannot be corroborated at present due to amount of vegetation cover at this location.



Plate 3.26. Tower discovered during archaeological investigations, by Hodkinson, situated on the NE corner of St Saviour's (Photo supplied by Limerick City Museum)



Plate 3.27. Interior view of Wall from north



Plate 3.28. Exterior of Wall from southeast. Ivy covers two sallyport features



Plate 3.29. Example of splayed light, along Wall, from exterior, from east



Plate 3.31. Exterior view of Wall from north



Plate 3.30. Modern section of wall to the east of the line of City Wall, exterior, from east



Plate 3.32. Remains of subsurface City Wall discovered during archaeological investigations by Moran (Image supplied by Limerick City Museum)



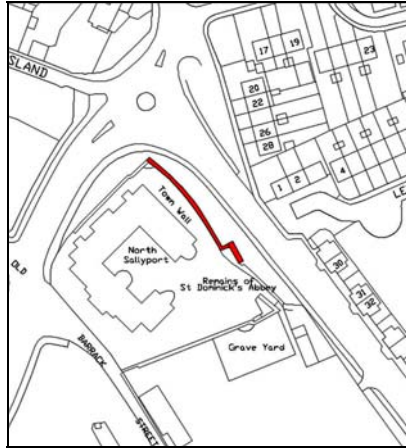
Plate 3.33. Sallyports situated southeast section of St. Saviours Stretch (Image supplied by Limerick City Museum).

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: St Saviours Wall-Section 1 & 2, interior of nun's retirement home.

Map Information:-



Section 1-core masonry exposed for all section.
Section 2-completely covered in vegetation growth.

Description

General Description:

Core masonry totally exposed eroding severely in section 1. Wall top with plants and woody growth. Rest of wall is much thinner and completely covered in vegetation. Also iron and steel fence closing off section of wall.

Measurements:

Height- Section 1-4m approx. Section 2 2-3m approx
Length: 56m (section 1=8m length)
Width: 2.50m approx.

Construction:

Core masonry: exposed end of angular stones and mortar

Facing: Unknown due to vegetation

Cap: Unknown due to vegetation

Bedding mortar: Unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> core exposed end
Poor	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> rest
Fair	<input type="checkbox"/>
Good	<input type="checkbox"/>
Excellent	<input type="checkbox"/>

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Nursing home – grounds adjoining wall

Photographs



Plate 3.34. Vegetation cover



Plate 3.35. White wash render to exterior of wall



Plate 3.36. Exposed core masonry in section 1.



Plate 3.37. Wall completely covered in section 2

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Urgent Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Necessary Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Desirable Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Keep under observation	<input type="checkbox"/>

Remarks- Immediate work-repair core masonry. Urgent work- other work

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Full length-3m ² + 16m ² =128m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Full length-96m ²
Repair Core Masonry	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Section 1 32m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Cap wall	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Full length 16m ² + 48m ² =64m ²
Clean stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Rebuild facing stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	Section 1 as protection to core 32m ²
Structural repairs	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Section 1 & 2 (possibly once vegetation removed)
Other repair – describe	<input type="checkbox"/>	

Additional Information Required

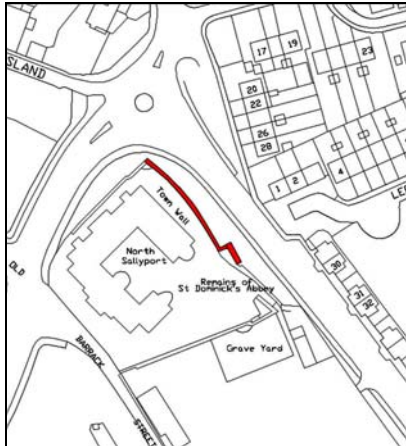
Rectified Photographic Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Structural Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> once vegetation cleared
Foundation Investigations	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mortar Analysis	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Other:	<input type="checkbox"/>

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: St Saviours Wall-Section 1 and Section 2 (exterior)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Wall is divided into 2 sections, runs along parallel to Island Road. The north end is badly damaged and has exposed core masonry at beginning. The wall top is heavily overgrown with woody plants.

Section 1-1st part 8m length is 5m high approx. Remainder varies 3.5-3.7 average

Section 2-Description, wall 50% covered in ivy sections of wall with mortar badly eroded by vegetation

Measurements:

Height-Section 1-5m height remainder varies 3.5-3.7m average.

Section 2-3m+ (not conclusive due to extensive ivy)

Length 56m

Width: unknown

Construction:

Section 1 first part- core masonry exposed and need repair and support. Wall top badly covered in vegetation- ivy, woody growth, climbers, briar and ferns. Remainder of section remnants of lean to buildings on outside. Wall top covered in woody vegetation. Part of top of wall 1m+ is later in parts/rebuilt. Some cement repairs-generally pointing needs repairing.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Water coming through wall as if hose pipes are running at a certain point – possibly explained by internal garden.

Photographs



Plate 3.38. First part of section 1 showing exposed core masonry



Plate 3.39. Lean to remnant and later wall on medieval wall



Plate 3.40. Extensive woody plant growth on section 2.



Plate 3.41. Extensive woody plant growth on section 2

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	✓
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-Urgent-remove vegetation and repair end wall top and repair end section with exposed core. Masonry- repoint facing stone

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	Wall top length and 100m ² as well (section 1 and 2)= 156m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	80% all wall (sections 1 & 2) 3 x 56 x 80% = 130m ²
Repair Core Masonry	✓	End approximately 15m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	Wall top length 56 x 1.5 = 84m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs	✓	At end
Other repair – describe		Fill in missing facing stones on higher section

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	✓
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

3.1.4 Island Road Stretch

(not extant, southernmost end possibly extant see 3.1.5 below)



Fig. 3.4. 25" map showing location of City Wall

to the west of the current Island/northern Relief road. This is further corroborated by the fact that when the City Wall re-emerges it follows the true line (plate 3.42).

This stretch of the City Wall has disappeared. Leask (1941, 98) referred to the gap also. Towers were mentioned along this stretch by the *Urban Archaeology Survey* (1989) and Leask's article (1941) though there is no evidence on inspection of this area. Archaeological investigation was undertaken in the area south of the medieval Dominican priory and directly west of the Island Road by Collins (*Excavations* 2000). Sections of the limestone City Wall were found subsurface where they have been preserved (fig.3.4.). This wall was about 1m in thickness and survived to a height of about 1m. The line of wall found in these investigations follows the line of the City Wall uncovered by Moran (see section 3.1.3 above). The 25" inch map of 1887-1915 has illustrated the stretch as an extant portion, no longer visible, of the City Wall.

Therefore, the narrow stone wall that currently runs along the



Plate 3.42. View of modern wall along Island Road, from north

3.1.5 Peter's Cell Stretch

RPS Number: RPS007- Walls of Limerick

RPS Number: RPS055-Peter's Cell



Fig 3.5. Aerial photo and maps highlighting this stretch of the City Wall

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989)

Both the 1590 and Speed's maps show a rectangular mural tower on the wall east of St Peter's cell and probably located where the Corbels (chimney) are now. Some 12m of this, on the south side of St Peter's cell, is another stretch of wall 17.3m long, 4.2m high and 2.2 thick; it has internal and external facings of dressed roughly coursed limestone which appear to be of modern origin.

Leask's description of this stretch is as follows: 'At about a hundred feet inwards from the destroyed wall, and returned eastwards to meet the surviving ancient work about eighty feet north of Peter's Cell. Before leaving the vanished wall, it may be noted that the map of 1590 shows two crenellated towers upon it about half way between St. Dominick's and St. Peter's Nunnery. This last was the house of the Canonesses of St. Augustine. It lay within the wall which still stands. This is very well built of

squared masonry, is about seven feet in thickness, and forms the western boundary of the back yards of a row of small houses fronting on the Island Road. Projecting outwards on corbels from the wall at a point close to St. Peter's Cell is a puzzling piece of masonry. Since there is no aperture between the corbels, it cannot be either a machicolation or a garderobe; possibly it once gave support to a small turret on the wall-walk. On the other hand, it may be but the base of a chimney stack serving a building abutting on, or incorporated in the wall. [This feature was discussed with Hodkinson. It was suggested that this may be a fireplace of a guesthouse building for the nunnery, being outside its precinct walls, though this is far from satisfactory. Interestingly, Givens shows a feature in Galway that may be similar to that at St Peter's Cell, although he does not provide a function either (2008, 161).]

To the south of St. Peter's Cell, in O'Donnell's tannery, and continuing in the same line as the section just described, is another part of the wall similar in thickness and construction. It is 53 feet in length and, curiously, has some corbels in its outer face. These, however, must be insertions in the old wall, not ancient features. These two sections of the wall-almost bisected by Peter's Cell, where there was, perhaps, a small gateway of sally-port used by the Augustinian community-together with the parts now missing, ended towards the south, according to the French map, at a point south of the present Exchange Lane, the "Monkes Lane" of the old maps' (1941).

The current record for this stretch of the City wall is as follows (fig. 3.5; plates 3.43.-3.58.)

Height: 2.60m-4.0m

Length: 87m (northwest stretch) and 18m (southeast stretch)

Thickness: 0.80-2m

The very south eastern end of the Island Road stretch of the medieval City Wall, continuing in a northwest/southeast direction, is situated immediately to the east of the area known as St Peter's Cell, to the west of Island Road, length 87m. The wall forms the western boundary between a school yard, and a private house. The interior of the City Wall at this point is covered with a mural for the yard and the private house stretch was inaccessible at the time of the study. The remainder of the interior of the Wall is visible from a car park area. The thickness on this stretch of the City Wall is approximately 2.10m. There is a break in the Wall of approximately 13m, which provides access between St Peter's Cell and the area that was once probably nunnery lands to the east. (The first edition OS six-inch map shows the boundary of Englishtown incorporating the lands from St Peter's Cell to the Abbey River to the east.) The wall continues to the southeast of this break, on the same line, for a distance of 18m.

Ecology (Ruth Minogue)

Much of the wall which runs parallel to The Island Road is not part of the original City Wall and so has not been detailed here. However, the southern portion of this wall (which forms the eastern side of the school complex) may be considered to be part of the medieval City Wall. There are a number of crevices that may support bat roosts although the road adjoining this stretch of wall is very busy and in turn this may act as a deterrent to bats establishing habitats along this stretch. Soil has built up over the years on the top of this deep wall and appears to support grasses, ruderal species and typical stone wall plants such as Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), and stonecrops (*Sedum* spp). Again in places, the upper part of this wall supports quite dense ivy (*Hedera helix*) growth. There is maintained grassland in stretches adjoining this wall and in other parts there has been soft landscaping works that support a number of non native shrubs and plants such as Japanese Skimmia (*Skimmia japonica*) that may offer a locally important refuge for insects and birds. The extant walls that support typical species including ivy (*Hedera helix*), ivy leaved toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*) and red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), with some quite dense ivy growth on the upper part of the wall. The walls contain crevices and small outcrops that support a number of adapted plant species such as stonecrop (*Sedum* spp), and mosses. This section again may offer suitable habitat for bat species. A build up of organic material has encouraged plant growth on the top of the wall also in this section.

The fabric of the exterior face, visible from Island Road, is of coursed limestone rubble and appears to be rendered in certain areas only. Gritty mortar binds the wall in small certain areas. Modern infilling has been added on a short section of wall, more recent in date and forming the east wall of the main school building. A discrete kink is visible at the joint of these two walls and it is suggested that at least some of this wall is the City Wall. Approximately 13.06m on the southern section, is an entrance to the school play yard from Island Road, 0.80m wide, which has been inserted. The interior of this section of wall, visible from inside the school yard is covered with a painted mural and so could not be assessed. A stretch of this wall forms the eastern boundary of a private house which was inaccessible at the time of inspection.

The outer face of the wall, facing east to Island Road, has some corbelled and putlog features some of which appear original while others may be later insertions. Much of the lower facing stone has been removed from this side of the wall, exposing the inner rubble core. The upper part of this wall has remained in reasonable good condition. The interior, facing west to St Peter's Cell, has been re-pointed with modern cement (where visible).

An important feature is what appears to be a fireplace/corbelled feature near the southern terminal of this wall. Width of opening for the feature is 1.30m. Two corbels attached, (which appear to be integral to the wall itself) would have supported a mantelpiece, are located 1.10m above ground level. Each corbel is 0.35m wide. This feature is the possible *in situ* remains of the interior of a guesthouse of Peter's Cell nunnery, although this is not a very satisfactory explanation. Leask (1941, 99) suggests that the corbels may have supported a small turret on a wall-walk or that, more reasonably, this feature may have been the base of a chimneystack serving a building attached to the wall at this location which has a later medieval date. As previously stated, Givens shows a possibly similar feature on the Galway City Walls, although no function is prescribed to the feature for that city either (Givens 2008, 161). The break between the two extant stretches has concrete blocks facing the break on the southern side.

The second section of wall, approximately 18m long, to the south of the break and orientated slightly northwest to southeast measures 4m high and is 2.10m in thickness and is of roughly coursed dressed limestone rubble.

Conservation work has been done previously by the Limerick Civic Trust. The wall has been re-pointed with modern cement and bricks have been inserted on both sides (which probably represent re-use of the wall in structures). The exterior has upper corbels inserted into the medieval wall, these would have been used to support the upper levels of structures built against the wall. A small niche, possibly a putlog hole, is visible on the lower part of the wall at the northwest end close to the break. No other feature visible on this section of wall. The exterior face of this wall is accessible, though the interior is not due to security fencing, which has produced an area used for littering. The remainder of this stretch is not extant and probably lies beneath St Ann's Court houses. No archaeological investigation information could be found for this specific location.



Plate 3.44. View of fabric of medieval City Wall, from west. Note infilling at base



Plate 3.43. View City wall stretch by school, from northwest



Plate 3.45. St Peter's Cell, fireplace feature and facing from southwest



Plate 3.46. St Peter's Cell, northern section, from southeast



Plate 3.47. St Peter's Cell, typical fabric of stretch from west



Plate 3.48. Detail of corbelled structure



Plate 3.49. View of southern section of stretch, note dressed stone and possible later insertion of a large window at top of wall



Plate 3.51. Southern stretch, interior face, from west



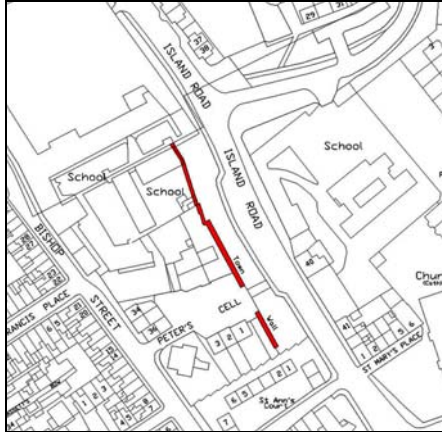
Plate 3.50. Southern stretch from north

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Peter's Cell Stretch. Section 1 (exterior)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Linear section of wall- approximately 26m metres long. The wall is orientated NW/SE and the NW section is alongside the school building and is in generally good condition with original facing stone. Access to the interior portion of wall is through the opening to the school yard. Unable to view the medieval section of wall from the interior due to a mural painted on the wall.

The area around the wall on the exterior is a pathway to the entrance of the school yard with grass surrounding walkway.

Measurements:

Height: 2.5m

Length: 26m

Depth: c.0.80m

Construction:

Core masonry- coarse rubble masonry visible where facing stone robbed out.

Facing stone- Regular squared blocks of limestone of various sizes with tight joints.

Capping- none visible due to extensive woody plants.

Bedding Mortar- Unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Modern wall and security fencing is situated on the top portion of the wall. A modern building is on the interior. Lack of access to the interior section.

Photographs



Plate 3.52. Modern entrance to school



Plate 3.53. Evidence of pre 20th century repairs.



Plate 3.54. Detail of facing stone

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	✓
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-Work required removing all ivy and sycamore plants.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	90% of surface area 59m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	90% of surface area 59m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	Full length of the wall in stretch 26m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	✓	Remove modern strap pointing and cement repair to replace with lime mortar. 10m ²

Additional Information Required

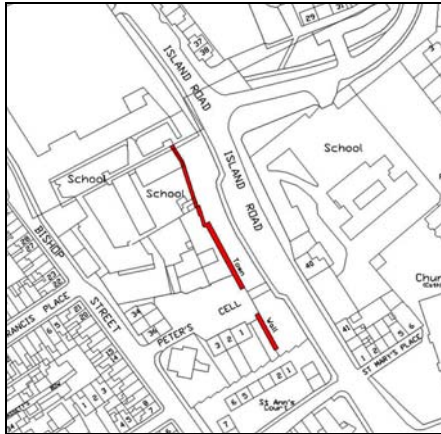
Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Peter's Cell Stretch: Section 2 (exterior)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Wall is varying in height 2.5m-5m. The core masonry is exposed on wall top which is covered with woody plant growth. A section at ground level measuring height 1.4m and length is 11m, has the facing stone robbed out. A query fireplace is situated on the lower end of this section and has evidence of two lean too sheds against each side and infill with red earlier dated red brick.

Measurements:

Height: 2.5-5m

Length: 42m including 7.5m on return (internal)

Depth: c.2.1m

Construction

Core masonry-Large sharp broken limestone blocks set in lime mortar

Facing-Stone- Regular squared blocks of limestone of various sizes with tight joints.

Cap-Not visible due to presence of woody vegetation

Bedding mortar- Unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	√
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

60% is covered in ivy, sycamores and other wooden plants, Valerian and pellitory (soft woody plants).

Photographs



Plate 3.55. Woody vegetative growth



Plate 3.56. Robbed out base

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:- Work is required to prevent further collapse and to prevent further core masonry being robbed.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	60% of surface area 42x5=120m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	100% of surface area 160m ²
Repair Core Masonry	✓	30m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	2x42=84m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	✓	Lower area 15m ²
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	✓	Remove lean too structures from either side of the ornamental feature.

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

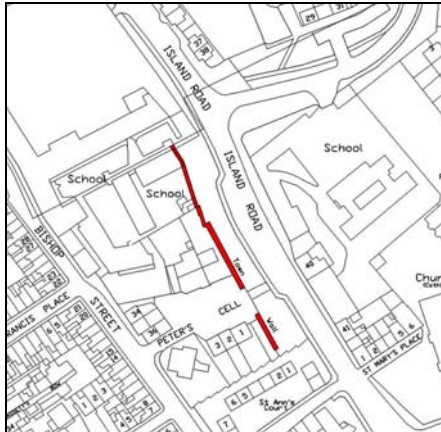
Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

Peter's Cell Stretch: Section 3 (short portion exterior)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Linear section of wall is very regular and is not damaged. Recent repairs to the inner wall have used modern cement for pointing. Access is restricted by a locked gate on the inner side. Cement block buttresses are placed on both ends of the wall. The outer face has signs of pollution. Number of closed off openings in the wall which have early red brick (pre-Victorian brick) inserted. Paved area cuts through section 2 and 3 for the access from the Island road to Peter's Cell.

Measurements:

Height: 4.3m
Length: 18.m
Depth: c.2.1m

Construction:

Core masonry- Unknown
Facing- Regular squared blocks of limestone of various sizes with tight joints.
Cap-Possible cement repairs
Bedding mortar-Significant repointing with cementitious mortar

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

The closed off area behind the wall.

Photographs



Plate 3.57. General view of facing stone



Plate 3.58. Detail of modern pointing

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	✓
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-Urgent removal of the vegetation wooden plants from the top blocks.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	10% of surface area 15m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	Top sections 25m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	Full length 36m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	✓	Remove concrete buttresses on both ends.

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	Analysis of polluted build up.

3.1.6 Exchange Lane Stretch (*extant*)

No RPS No.

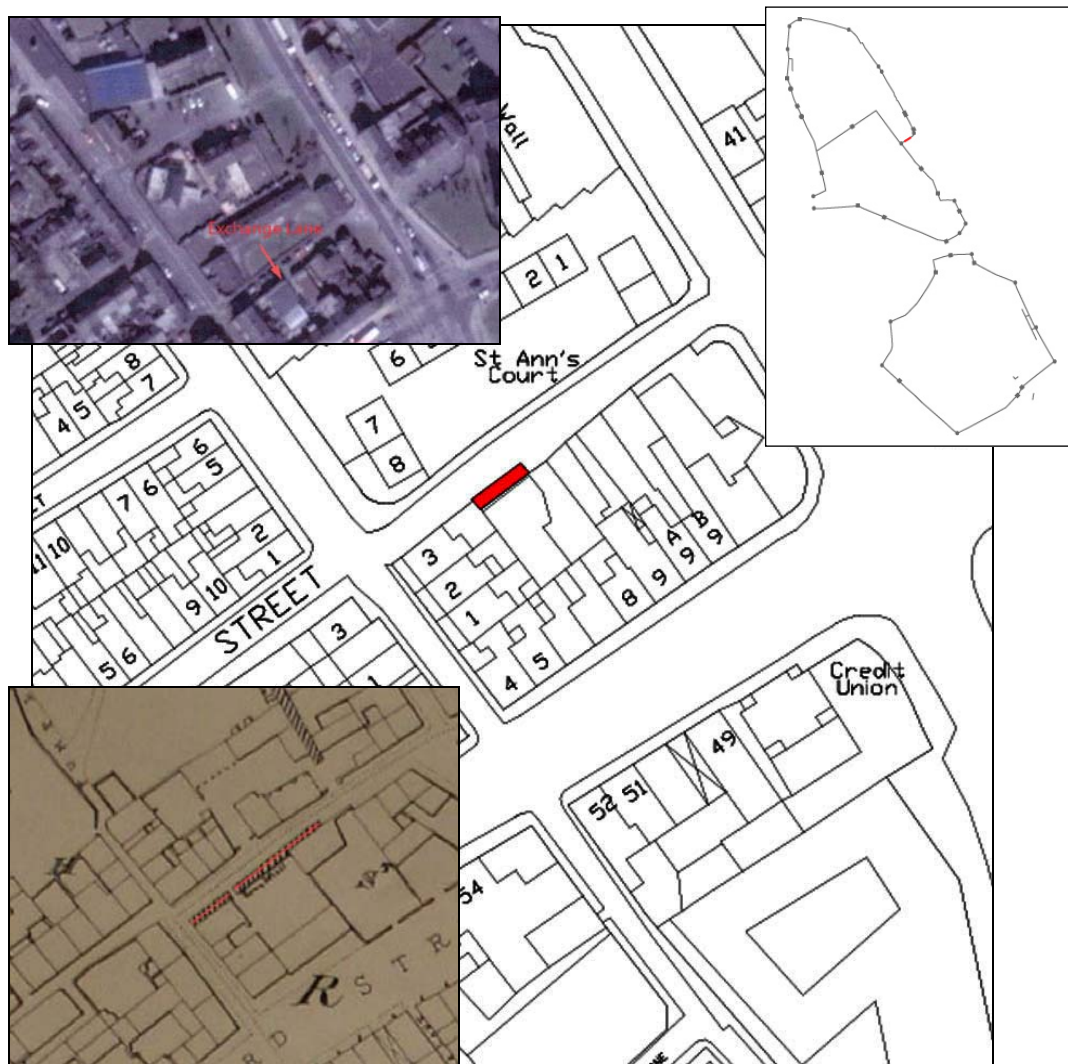


Fig 3.6. Aerial photo and maps highlighting the stretch of City Wall

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines the stretch as follows:

The 1590 and French maps of 1690-91 show a tower at the angle of the wall south of St. Anne's Court. It was apparently a circular tower labelled 'Little Island Gate' by White (1715-68). [This gate is also recorded on Eyre's map and by O Rahilly but not elsewhere.] The line of the wall turned west and fragment, c. 11m long, c. 4m high and 1.7m thick survives at the rear of Nos 6 and 7 Athlunkard St. The internal face has collapsed, revealing a rubble limestone core while the external face is obscured by buildings constructed against it.

Leask notes of this stretch, 'At this extremity or angle, where there was a tower, the wall turned at a right angle and ran about 150 feet eastwards. A stretch of the wall, which has lost its inner face, remains'. Little of the wall that Leask recorded has survived.

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)

This portion of wall is similar to that already described for Peter's Cell and Island Road, in that it supports a number of typical species including Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), some ivy (*Hedera helix*) and ivy leaved toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*) and the fern wall rue (*Asplenium ruta-muraria*) in crevices.

This study records this stretch of the City wall as follows (fig. 3.6.; plates 3.59.-3.62.)

Height: 4m-5m

Length: 9.06m

Depth: 1.50m

The short stretch wall runs east to west with Island Road to the east and Bishop Street to the west of the stretch. The wall has been completely defaced and only the core material of rough limestone remains. Gritty mortar binds the core stones. Leask (1941) on his inspection stated it was a length longer than the portion extant now and noted the inner face remained. The various maps show the outline of the medieval City Wall with a previous tower situated on the south-eastern point of the Exchange Lane. Most of the early maps do not show a gate at the east end of this stretch, however, notably Eyre's map (1752) and O Rahilly do position a gate here. Records of archaeological works undertaken for the North Relief Road at the eastern end of Exchange Lane were found in the LCM O Rahilly archive. Nothing relating to the City Wall or gate was noted however. The presence of a gate at this location is yet to be archaeologically proven.

No features visible on the wall, though there is the indication that a rectangular window may have been inserted into the upper portion of this wall, perhaps it may have been incorporated into a structure. Exterior face obscured by sheds.



Plate 3.59. Exchange Lane from northwest

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

Exchange Lane Stretch

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

No facing stone remains, core masonry is completely exposed. Is in a very poor state of repair with evidence of progressive collapse of the core masonry. It is structural unstable. No access to the inner section due a workshop built up against the wall. There is concrete capping on the west end.

Measurements:

Height 4m-5m

Length: 9.5m

Depth: 1.50m

Construction:

Core masonry- The wall is constructed with blocks of irregular core masonry and very coarse lime mortar with shells through.

Facing- None present

Cap-In part capped with modern concrete possibly early 20th century

Bedding mortar-None present

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Poor	<input type="checkbox"/>
Fair	<input type="checkbox"/>
Good	<input type="checkbox"/>
Excellent	<input type="checkbox"/>

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Dangerous wall recently collapsed beside public road.

Photographs



Plate 3.60. General view



Plate 3.61. Core masonry



Plate 3.62. East end

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Urgent Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Necessary Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Desirable Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Keep under observation	<input type="checkbox"/>

Remarks:-Urgent structural repairs to core to prevent further collapse.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	55m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Repair Core Masonry	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	55m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	5m ²
Cap wall	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	14m ²
Clean stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Rebuild facing stone	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	55m ²
Structural repairs	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Other repair – describe	<input type="checkbox"/>	

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Structural Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Foundation Investigations	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mortar Analysis	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Other:	<input type="checkbox"/>

3.1.7 Bishop St/Sheep St Stretch (*extant*)

No RPS No.

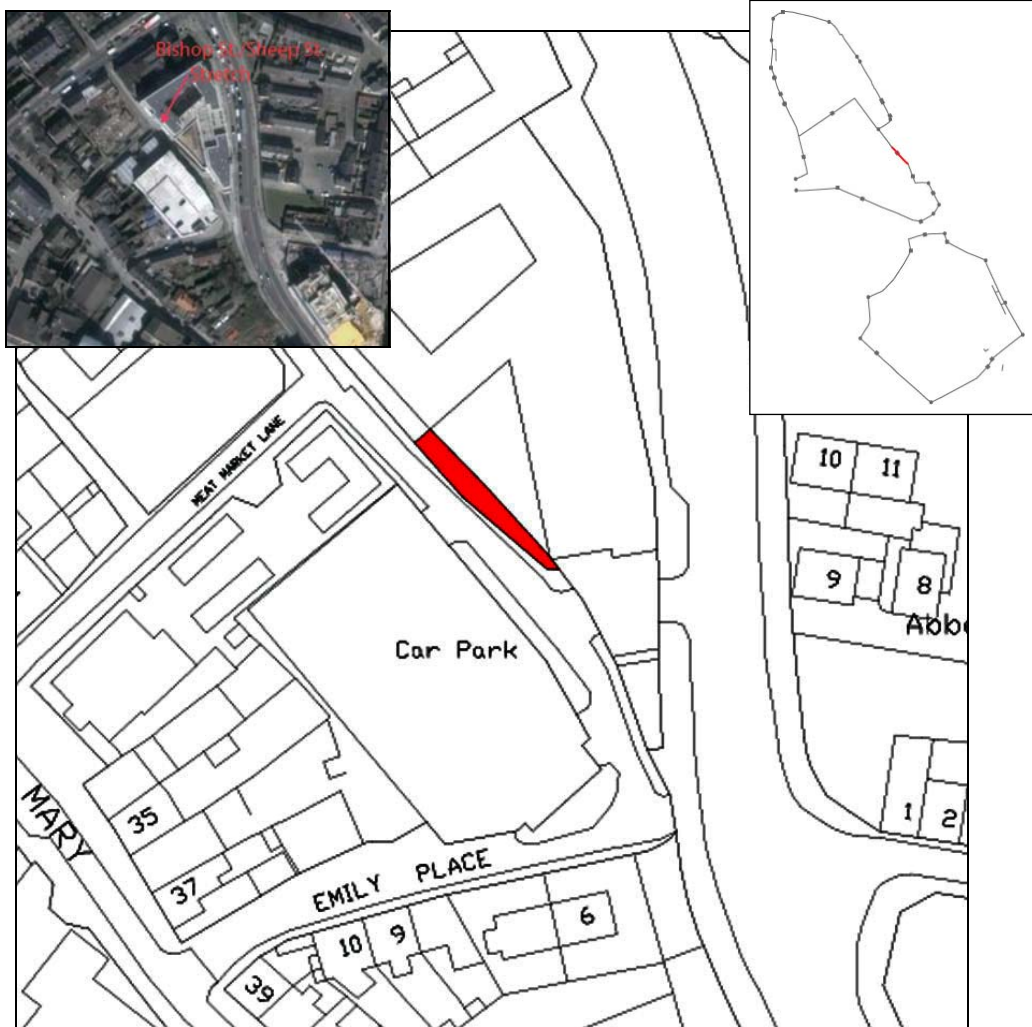


Fig 3.7. Aerial view and maps highlighting the stretch of the City Wall

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley et al, 1989) outlines the stretch as follows:

The 1590 and 1691 (French BM) maps show a tower at the angle in the wall at No. 3 Athlunkard Villas. The 1590 map shows it as round with a turret above.

Abbey Gate

This stood at the junction of Meat Market Lane and Sheep St. according to White (1715-68) and the 1690-91 maps. The 1590 map seems to show it slightly out of place as a battlemented circular tower with turrets above. Leask (1941, 100) refers to it as the Abbey North Gate and in this he follows Lenihan.

Prison (Gaol) Gate

Labelled by White (1715-68), this stood at the junction of Gaol Lane and Sheep St. and was probably the main route way to the Franciscan Friary. The 1590 map clearly shows a high arched and battlemented gate although the shape of the gatehouse is unclear. According to Leask who calls it Gaol Lane Gate this is where the Tholsel was located (1941, 100).

Leask records the following: ‘At re-entrant angle by Bishop Street there was a tower the wall again turned south-eastwards. This tower and that further east, appear to be the two “flankers” mentioned in the Civil Survey. For nearly 700 feet the wall followed the slightly sinuous line of Sheep Street. Where the present Meat Market Lane (the southern of the “Rues de la Petite Isle” of the French map) ends, stood the Little Island Gate. This, in the writer’s opinion, was also the Abbey North Gate mentioned by Lenihan in his tale of the city gates. It does not appear on the map of 1590 unless the tower on the walls near-by is to be identified with it. Another gate stood at the end of Gaol Lane (“Rue de la Prison”), in which stood without the walls here. At the south end of the Sheep Street section of the walls-just behind Long Lane-the wall turned southwards again for 250 feet in a straight line. A short distance from the turn, at Fish Lane, was the Fish Gate. Within the walls, close by, was the Priory of the Canons Regular of St. Augustine’ (1941).

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)

A section of this wall is extant after archaeological excavation. It is quite dark being located beneath the current roadway, though still visible. At present no plant growth or animal activity is perceptible but it this stretch of wall is likely to support limited plant growth in the future such as mosses and ferns.

This study records the following (figs 3.7. and 3.8.; plates 3.63-3.64.):

Subsurface depth: 2.5m

Length: 55m approx

Thickness: 1m-2m approx.

This stretch is situated on the eastern side of old Sheep Street. Sheep Street was located just inside the medieval City Wall and would have provided access around the perimeter of the wall, inside the town, at this location. While Sheep Street is still extant it is no longer used as a through road. The medieval wall has been preserved with a pedestrian pathway constructed covering the upper portion of the visible of the extant stretch. The current conditions are damp with little sunlight reaching this stretch of the City Wall. O Rahilly (*Excavations* 2000, No.598) the then senior archaeologist with the City Council undertook some preliminary works on this site. The identification of portions of the City Wall at Sheep Street showed that they had been used as the foundation for later nineteenth and the twentieth century walls of later buildings and it had also been covered by the pavement which ran along Sheep St. The difference in the width of the City Wall, 1m to north and 2m to the south, maybe due to the presence of a mural gate known as Gaol Lane Gate, O Rahilly postulated. A later archaeological investigation by Collins (*Excavations* 2002, No.1225) found the City Wall running 43m on the eastern side of Sheep St. The maximum depth of the city wall subsurface was 2.5m and the width was an average of 1.9m. The eastern face of the city was parallel to Sheep Street; the inner western face of the wall is beneath the present day street. The City Wall was incorporated into the development. Also at the limits of the excavation to the north of the site the city wall clearly veered northwest and under the present Sheep Street. The present line of Sheep Street is not exactly where it ran in medieval times, when the City Wall was extant. It is likely that Sheep Street ran just inside and parallel to the inner face of the city wall on medieval times. When the city walls were removed from the 1690s to the 1770s, Sheep Street must have been realigned, and straightened, though only slightly, to the east, which would have made it partially overlie the medieval wall remains. The city wall was then made use of as a foundation upon which houses were later built.

This extant stretch is of rough coarse limestone rubble, with an external plinth and slight batter (though now not visible). No architectural features noted.

Plate 3.63. Exposed stretch of City Wall at Sheep St, from south





Plate 3.63a. Post-excavation view of Sheep Street stretch, (outer face) from north

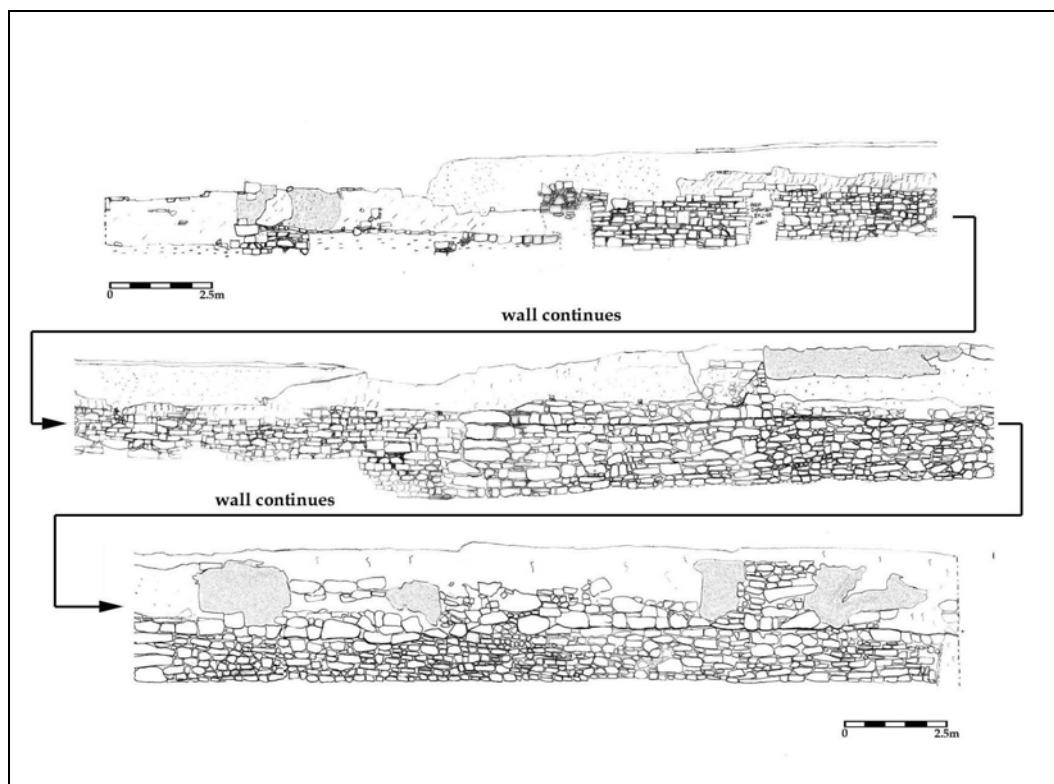


Fig. 3.8. Measured drawing of Sheep St stretch, post-excavation (outer face)

From historical and cartographic evidence, this stretch would have once had two gates: Abbey or Bonfields Gate to the north and Gaol Lane Gate to the south. Leask suggests that the Abbey (north) Gate was also called Little Island Gate, although others such as Eyre's map and O Rahilly put this gate at the end of Exchange Lane. Hill notes that Bonfield was an influential family's name, who owned much property in the area in the seventeenth century. Abbey Gate refers to the Franciscan friary which was situated beyond the walls at this location. She also records from Dineley's tour (or more correctly Dingley see Hodkinson 2007) that it was a custom to take boats across the Abbey River at this point to make offerings at a small oratory on Grove Island. Dingley recorded the Latin inscription, referring to this practice, on the Abbey Gate, which read 'St James/Defend us from the enemy/here war thunders; here renewed justice/sits;/Along this way duty reveals the road to/the waters and the holy shrines AD1647/In the reign of Charles; Dominic/Fanning Mayor./David Creagh and James Sexton Sheriffs' (Hill citing Dingley 1991, 35).

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Sheep Street Stretch

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The stretch is not accessible and non visible under the modern footpath. Masonry is rough coarse limestone rubble.

Measurements:

Height: c. 1m

Length: 56m

Depth: unable to measure

Construction:

Core Masonry: not visible

Facing: constructed with regular small blocks of rubble.

Cap: not visible

Bedding mortar: not visible

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	
Good	✓
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Lack of access. The impact of visual joining of footpath and railings directly over the wall and the adjacent building.

Photographs

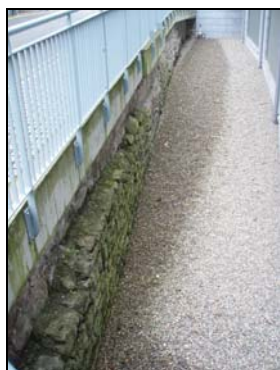


Plate 3.64. General view

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	√

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation		
Repointing of Facing Stone		
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall		
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

3.1.8 Sir Harry's Mall/ Absolute Hotel Stretch (*not extant*)

No RPS no.

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines the stretch as follows:

A tower stood at the angle of the wall at the south-east side of Nos. 12-13 Long Lane. The 1590 and Speed maps show a battlemented rectangular tower.

Fish Gate

So labelled by White (1715-68) this stood at the intersection of Fish Lane with the wall. The 1590 map shows a simple arched opening in the wall but no sign of a tower or gatehouse.

Tower 10

The 1590, Speed's and the French (BM) maps seem to show a battlemented rectangular tower but Phillip's map shows a circular one. It marked the south-east angle of the walls and was probably located on 9-10 Sir Harry's Mall.

Leask says of this stretch, 'This south-eastern corner of the English Town, low-lying ground at the bend of the Abbey River, was naturally subject to floods and there is a record of the undermining by the water, at spring tides, of the Augustinian church and the collapse of part of it. This was in the fifteenth century. The church seems to have actually stood in the very angle of the walls. Here there was a small tower-shown on the 1590 and French maps-rising from the water of the river. According to the former map there was also a tower a little further west, between the angle of the wall and Ball's Bridge. Speed's map, of 1610 also shows a tower here, but the French map does not do so' (1941).



Fig 3.9. 25" inch map highlighting the now non extant stretch of the City Wall

The Harry's Mall/Absolute Hotel Stretch is southeast from Sheep Street and runs from a northwest to southeast direction (fig. 3.9.; plate 3.65.). Archaeological investigations in this area found remains of the wall, towers and the Fish Lane Gate under ground level. A section of the medieval city wall was located on the south-east corner of Sheep Street and Long Lane measuring 22.5m along the top of the wall, recorded by O Rahilly (*Excavations* 1996, 96E213). The advance of the Northern Relief Road running from Athlunkard Street through to a new bridge across Abbey Bridge resulted in archaeological investigations on a site between Fish Lane and Sir Harry's Mall by Hanley (*Excavations* 1997, No. 351). A portion of the city wall was found

on the medieval Fish Lane running east to west which had an earlier medieval limestone wall. Three burials were found on this site and it is suggested that this site was the presence of a medieval cemetery. An interesting result of this investigation was that the corner tower shown on several of the historical cartographic maps did not exist at this site. The earlier medieval town boundary was possibly located south of Fish Lane. The town boundary wall pushed further east of the wall located at the Fish Lane. The west of this very site which extended south-east from the Gaol Lane/Long Lane intersection and the northern edge of Sheep Street, O Rahilly found remains of a base of a corner tower (*Excavations* 1999, No.522).



Plate 3.65. The Absolute Hotel from northeast, straddling site of City Wall

Work by Taylor (*Excavations* 2002, No.1219) at the site bounded by Long Lane, Sir Harry's Mall and the Northern Relief Road, locally known as the Absolute Hotel site. The site was at the south-eastern corner of the medieval walled town and straddled the location of Fish Lane Gate. Medieval remains were uncovered though were recovered and preserved *in situ* and are no longer visible.

3.1.9 George's Quay/Baal's Bridge Stretch (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch

Tower 11

The 1590 and Speed's maps show a rectangular tower between the corner tower and St. John's Gate.

St. John's Gate

This is the name given by Speed (1610) to the gate which stood at the southern tip of the English town, at Baal's bridge. According to cartographic information, it appears to have been a rectangular gatehouse.

Creagh Gate

Named as such on White's map, but depicted as a rectangular mural tower on the 1590 and Speed's map. White located it at the end of Creagh lane. Leask has suggested that it was a water gate.

Leask records of this section, 'at the foot of Mary Street, where there was a gate (8 on Map) giving access to the town, stood Ball's or Baal's Bridge—which will be referred to later on-on the site of the present structure. Some 350 feet west from the bridge, about the middle of the present George's Quay, Nicholas Arthur's Mill... projected outwards into the river (Westropp: 1590 map. *R.S.A.I. Guide to Limerick* (1916), p.9' (1941).

No extant remains are now visible along this stretch; it runs southeast to northwest from Baal's Bridge, along to the potato market (plates 3.66.-3.67a). The bridge is a nineteenth century structure, built on the medieval bridge site. Archaeological investigations in this area shed some light on the walls and it has been suggested that the City Wall may be under the existing buildings along the quay (*Excavations*, various). O' Donovan in advance of the Limerick Main Drainage opened three trenches in this location; one trench at the north of Ball's Bridge, one trench to the south of the bridge (in Irishtown) and one trench at the end of Creagh lane on George's Quay (within the current street). All trenches yielded masonry features identified as being portions of the City Wall defences (*Excavations* 1998, no. 404).

The medieval City Walls were situated on the site excavated at Nos 57 and 58 Mary Street and Nos 1-4 Sir Harry's Mall adjacent to Ball's Bridge by Coyne and Lynch (*Excavations* 2003, 03E1610; 2007). The medieval city's wall was identified running east to west and a width of 3m maximum and of limestone rubble construction, along the boundary to the investigations parallel to and partially under Little Fish Lane. The line of the City Wall has been demarcated on the ground finish of the new development (Lynch 2007).

Possible further evidence for the City Wall along this stretch has been uncovered by Moloney (2007). The excavator at the site of the former Barrington's Hostel at the junction of George's Quay and Mary Street to the northwest of Ball's Bridge recorded the archaeological remains of a nineteenth century pawn shop. The aerial photo of this site shows several walls which have been interpreted as the nineteenth century foundations of the shop structure. The current writers suggest that one substantial wall shown in the photo could in fact be the medieval City Wall, as its size, construction, fabric and alignment (with Little Fish Lane to the east) are consistent with what is known of the City Wall at this location (see plate 3.67a). Furthermore, a wall return on this east-west wall on its southern side and eastern end may also be medieval, as the gate which would have stood at the northern side of Ball's Bridge would have connected with the wall defences in this general location.



Plate 3.66. Ball's Bridge from northwest



Plate 3.67. Brass Line of City Wall along Little Fish Lane, from west



Plate 3.67a. Barrington's Hostel after demolition, note large limestone wall at bottom of image, taken from north (after Moloney 2007, 10)

3.1.10 Potato Market Stretch (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 19989) outlines this stretch

Towers 13-15

A three sided tower stood at the end of Bridge St, from which the wall extended in a westerly direction to form the southern boundary of the port, with two towers at the end of the pier protecting the entrance to the dock.

Leask provides an excellent description of the harbour, ‘...where the potato market now is there was one of the most interesting features of ancient Limerick-ship dock or port-enclosed by pier-like arms of the walls terminating in towers. The southern pier or wall, nearly 400 feet long, started from a tower seemingly three-sided, at the foot of the “Rue du Quay” of the French map: the modern Bridge Street, and formed the south boundary of the port. In 1500, say Fitzgerald and McGregor, “a wall and vault were built on the south side of the Quay. This vault had its entrance by a flight of steps at the end of Quay Lane, and formed a covered way to a six-gun battery at the Pier head near the flood-gate. This is the south wall and tower shown (the former by a double line) on the French map, which also shows the entrance steps minutely. This south wall of the Quay was repaired in 1640-41, when Wm. Conyn was Mayor, and bore a long inscription to that effect which is given in Ferrar’s History, 1st edition, 1767. The tower fell in 1693, the collision of the falling stones detonating the 250 barrels of gunpowder in store there, with most destructive effects: fatal casualties and much injury to persons and property: houses were wrecked, many windows broken and roofs stripped. The battery at the pier-head seems to have been a successor to the tower. The entrance to the port was bounded, on the north side also, by a wall-pier about 100 feet in length and the same distance from the south wall. It also terminated in a tower. Within the entrance lay the dock itself, an irregular piece of water surrounded by quays and projecting jetties and backed by the quay. The view in *Pacata Hibernia* shows a sort of half-moon quay, but the French map and that of 1590 are more precise and detailed and probably more accurate. The piers and terminal towers-which must have been most interesting and picturesque objects-have quite gone and so also has the whole of the river wall of the town from the dock northwards to the nearest tower of King John’s Castle’ (1941).

The canalisation of the Abbey River in the eighteenth century and the Potato Market construction in the nineteenth century has obscured any trace of the medieval harbour. However, the two-storey nature of the medieval quay is perhaps reflected in the Abbey River wall, along the side of the Potato Market when viewed from Matthew Bridge. None of the medieval City Walls is visible or has been discovered during archaeological investigations at the Potato Market Stretch (Limerick Civic Trust undertook works; O Rahilly was the archaeologist involved. D. Leonard noted underground chambers and walls when the restoration was taking place, pers comm.). The outer wall of the Potato Market stretch is now the Killaloe-Limerick canal Navigation route. The date of construction on the canal started on the 13th of June 1757 noted by Lenihan in Delany (2004, 50) and no later than 1830 when the stone Baal’s Bridge was re-built. The current stonework at Baal’s Bridge has a similarity to the walls at the Potato Market which would support the date of wall at mid eighteenth to early nineteenth century. However it is possible stonework on Navigation walls is only a facade and maybe attached to earlier wall underneath (plate 3.68.).

O Rahilly noted in 2001 (field notes from Limerick Main Drainage Project in archive in LCM) that the Potato Market was filled with post-1840 harbour fill. She also noted that the 1752 map (possibly Eyre’s) that a bastion was located where the present boat club is (near Court house which is also the location of the southern medieval tower flanking the harbour entrance). During monitoring at that location, two fragments of wall were revealed which ‘could represent the 1752 bastion’.



Plate 3.68. Location of medieval port, at the Potato Market from south

Archaeological evidence has provided some information on the medieval harbour wall. O Rahilly in 1989 (E587) archaeologically monitored works adjacent to St Mary's Cathedral, when a site near its south western corner was cleared of cellar fill. During these works a wall, interpreted as the medieval harbour wall was found. This wall was c.1m in thickness and was located about 1.5m *inside* the perimeter wall of the Cathedral. The fabric of the wall was not provided in the summary (*Excavations Bulletin* 1990).

Hodkinson, while acknowledging that there is not cartographic evidence for this wall, cites several pieces supporting evidence for it. Both the White and Hardiman maps show an arch at right angles to the present Bridge Street and he also notes entries in the Corporation Index dating to 1843 noting the harbour wall (entries 62 and 137). Furthermore, the presence and location of Bow Lane and Quay Lane (O Rahilly's "Key" Lane in the 1990 *excavations* entry) would provide access to the quays through this wall (Hodkinson 1998-9a, 105, 120; Hodkinson pers. comm.).

3.1.11 City Hall/Courthouse Stretch (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch as follows:

A wall projected from the northern side of the dock into the Shannon for a distance of one hundred feet, from where the wall ran north to the southwest tower of King John's Castle. No gates or towers existed along this stretch of wall, with the only notable feature being a small castellated mill, as shown on Phillip's view of the town.

Leask says of the absent stretch, '... and so also the whole of the river wall of the town from the dock northwards to the nearest tower of King John's Castle. Its traces across the County Court House diagonally at the river end of the building and in the same way over the yards west of the City Court House. At or near the foot of Newgate Lane – the "Rue des Moulin's" of the French map-were two water mills... They stood out from the wall just below the Curragower reef. These mills are specially mentioned in the Civil Survey... There seem to have been two stone houses (36ft.by30ft. and 45ft.by27ft.) "with two mills (wheels?) therein seated" and a thatched house. The map of 1590 shows them as "Thos. Arthur's" and the "Queens Mills", and connected with the city wall by bridge. North of the mills the wall followed a slightly sinuous line up to the castle' (1941).

Ecology (Ruth Minogue)

City Hall/Courthouse Stretch

Although there is no extant portion of the City Walls at this location, although the fragmentary mill remains probably has medieval fabric extant, due to its proximity to the River Shannon (a designated area) it is included. The quay walls at this location support red and white valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), at this juncture; once more it is the adjacent river and its tidal rocky shore that is of greater ecological value.

The line of the City Wall at this stretch traverses what is now the Court House and The Civic Centre and Limerick City Council. There was a gaol extant on the site prior to the construction of the Civic Centre in the early 1990s. At that time, O Rahilly undertook archaeological investigations at the location, after the demolition of the gaol structure. The archive of O Rahilly's archaeological work in the city is housed in Limerick City Museum. While no written records of the findings within each trench were contained in that archive when it was searched for this study two important slides were located, which showed where trenches were dug and another showing the dotted line of the City Wall on the site (see below plates 3.69. and 3.70.). It would appear then that these archaeological investigations revealed the line of the City Wall, which was then preserved *in situ* beneath the new structure. Other features of interest along this stretch are the medieval mill still partially extant and a medieval structure's undercroft (cellar) excavated by Hodkinson (plates 3.71.-3.74.).

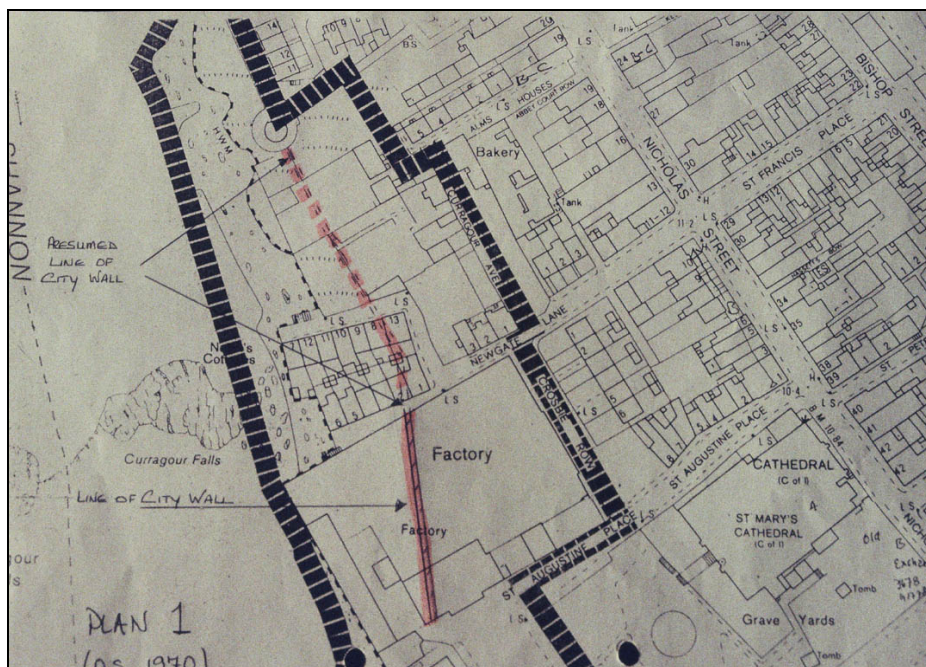


Plate.3.69. Line of medieval City Wall under Civic Centre (image kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)



Plate 3.70. Plan of trenches dug at Civic Centre site (image kindly supplied by LCM)



Plate 3.71. Remains of medieval mill, projecting into river from south, (City Wall subsurface)



Plate 3.72. Remains of a medieval undercroft structure (behind facade) from west, excavated by Hodkinson. Adjacent to subsurface City Wall



Plate 3.73. Excavated remains of medieval bridge which linked medieval City to mill (in plate 3.71) These remains are now preserved *in situ*, subsurface (image kindly supplied by Limerick city Museum)



Plate 3.74. General view of Court house to Castle Stretch. Medieval City Wall line (subsurface) is to the east of the river wall (precise distance is unknown) viewed from south

3.1.12 The Castle Stretch (*extant*)

Although the Castle is excluded from this study, it is briefly included as an entry here to acknowledge the fact that it was a crucial component of the medieval defences of the medieval city and that its west wall formed part of the circuit's curtain wall. There are several publications to date on the Castle (see Wiggins 2000b with references).

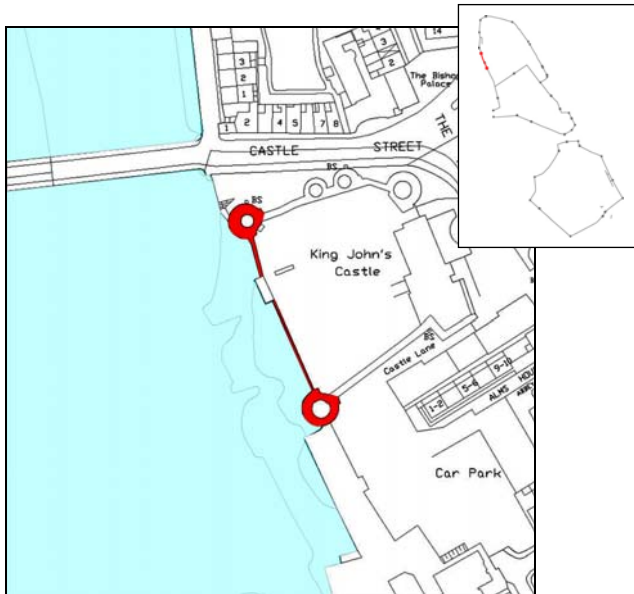


Fig. 3.10. Location of west wall of Castle



Plate 3.75. West wall of King John's Castle, a crucial part of the City's medieval defence circuit



Plate 3.76. Image showing stone wall abutting the southern tower of the Castle. This abutting wall may possibly be the City Wall, now no longer extant (image kindly supplied by Limerick City Museum)

The west wall of King John's Castle, facing the Shannon River, and overlooking Thomond Bridge was a vital part of the city's medieval defences (fig. 3.10. and Plates 3.75-3.76.). It is unclear how the medieval City Wall circuit would have been connected to the Castle itself. It is believed that the City Wall would have abutted the north and south towers at either end of the west wall, rather than the wall being integral to the towers themselves. However, due to restorations and cleaning through the years, any building scars that may have been once present are now invisible. A slide image from the Limerick City Museum shows the base of the southern tower of the Castle with a stone wall abutting it. The caption on the slide would suggest that this is the City Wall abutting the tower or that it is a later wall, on the medieval City Wall line (plate 3.76.). Again due to successive cleanings there is no evidence of wall scars to the north of the Castle near Verdant Place, nor is there evidence of a possible gate at the eastern side of Thomond Bridge. There is no archaeological evidence to date for the gate that would have stood at the western end of Thomond Bridge either.

3.2 The Irishtown



Fig. 3.11. First Edition OS six-inch map portion, showing location of Irishtown, c.1844 (Limerick City Library)

The Irish Town was walled in the later fourteenth to early fifteenth century and was connected to Englishtown via Ball's Bridge (fig. 3.11.). There was a gate and drawbridge at the Englishtown side of the bridge. Both remained at least till the time of the sieges in the seventeenth century. Gates are shown at both ends of the bridge on the 1590 map (see section 2).

The enclosure of the Irish Town with a wall was not undertaken at least until about 1310, according to Leask, the year of Edwards II's murage grant and it may have been substantially later. The building must have proceeded very slowly since it was not until 1395 that the south-west tower was completed. The wall reached the region of St John's Gate in 1421; a tower called Cogan's Tower, on the east wall, was begun in 1430, and the wall continued to what was later called Cromwell's Tower. St John's Gate and the works nearby were begun in c.1450 but were not finished until 1495.

The long period of construction of the Irishtown walls bring many interesting to questions to mind. For instance, what temporary defences were used (if any) in the voids? While it can be postulated that timber work was used, there is no archaeological evidence to suggest that this was the case.

3.2.1 Charlotte/Lock Quay Stretch (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch as:

Baal's Bridge Gate

This stood at the south side of the bridge, in the centre of a three hundred metre long stretch of wall which ran along the Abbey river bank, forming the northern portion of the Irish Town wall.

Tower 16

A mural tower is shown on the 1590 and French maps where the wall turned south for a short distance before turning east to where Curry lane and Clare St meet

Leask says of this stretch, 'Ball's Bridge and its gate to the Irish Town stood about the centre of a less straight wall, some 300 feet in length, bounding the Abbey River. Both the map of 1590 and the French map agree in showing a tower at the eastern extremity of this wall. From it the wall (Charlottes/Lock Quay) turned sharply southwards for about 40 feet and then at a right angle to the east-south-east for about 450 feet, along the present Clare Street and on the south side of it. Close to the re-entrant angle-that is to say, at the north end of this stretch- and about 30 or 35 feet from the angle itself, was the East Water Gate... the point is defined by the junction of Clare Street and Curry's Lane. A round, or nearly round, wall-tower stood at the other end of this long length of wall: on the south side of Clare Street opposite the present O'Sullivan Place' (Leask 1941).

Charlottes Quay runs westward from the southern end of Baal's Bridge and Lock Quay runs eastward (plate 3.76a.). The entrance to Irishtown from Baal's Bridge had a gateway and at the northeast turn had a tower (as described above by Leask). The City Wall is no longer extant along this stretch. Archaeological investigations in the area have revealed what have been considered gateway portions in 1998 by O' Donovan (*Excavations* 1988) and the City Wall running east to west along the presumed line. Remains of the medieval bridge were discovered on further excavation in the area of Ball's Bridge, including the Abbey riverbed as part of the Limerick Main Drainage Scheme.



Plate 3.76a. Charlotte's Quay from northwest

3.2.2 Old Clare St Stretch (*extant*)

No RPS No.



Fig. 3.12. Aerial view and mapping showing stretch of City Wall

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch as follows:
East Water Gate Located at the head of Curry's Lane [no extant remains]

The current study recorded the following (fig.3.12; plates 3.77. - 3.78a):

Height: Ground level.

Length: 15.0m approx.

Thickness: 2m approx

Old Clare St retains the line of the City Wall. There is a very short section extant and is barely visible above present ground level. This was identified by Hodkinson during archaeological investigations along Old Clare Street. It was also found that the City Wall runs subsurface along the southern side of Old Clare Street and is marked generally by the pavement line. At the eastern end of this street remains of a round wall tower were also uncovered and retained *in situ* (plate 3.78. information from O Rahilly archive LCM). Further investigations at Flag Lane/Curry Lane (site No. 18 now under White Young Green's structure) revealed a limestone mortared wall, at a depth of some 2.4m, interpreted by Hodkinson as the City Wall, 1.8m in thickness with a slight external batter, standing 1.3m in height above the plinth, which was 0.30m wide and 0.30m in height. He did not encounter the East Water Gate.



Plate 3.77. Remnants of City wall under vehicle at Old Clare St, from north



Plate 3.78. Remains of circular tower at east end of Old Clare St (image kindly supplied by LCM)

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Old Clare Street Stretch

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The core masonry is protruding through the section of tarmac. The line of the town wall is marked out by concrete herbs with tarmac between and the area is used as part of a car park.

Measurements:

Measurements are inaccessible.

Construction:

Core masonry: is partially covered with modern tarmac and stone chippings.

Facing: possible facing stones are visible.

Cap: N/A

Bedding mortar: N/A

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	
Good	✓
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Unable to interpret this stretch due to being a car park.

Photographs



Plate 3.78a General view

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-The wall needs to be buried for protection

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation		
Repointing of Facing Stone		
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall		
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	√	Removal of modern materials on top and covering to protect from further deterioration

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

3.2.3 Irishtown Linear Park/Lelia Street (*extant*)

RPS Number: RPS019- Walls of Limerick

Planning number: 7AF02 (works undertaken)



Fig 3.13. Aerial photo and maps highlighting this stretch of the City Wall

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)**Irish Town Park/Lelia St Stretch**

The northern end of this stretch (that is Grattan Court end) is quite substantial and supports a number of plant species including red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), ivy leaved toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*), stonecrops and mosses present on the upper part of the wall and grasses and ruderals at the base. Parts of this wall contain crevices that may be suitable for bats. Species such as red fuchsia (*Fuchsia spp*) and bramble (*Rubus fruticosus*) were noted. A right-of-way is extant on the exterior face of the City Wall at this point, but is inaccessible and overgrown. Flora detailed above were again noted here from the restricted view.

The interior of this substantial stretch of the City Walls contains "sally ports"; and although some distance from the Abbey River, these tunnels would offer good habitats for hibernating bats. Other vegetation noted included lichens, ivy (*Hedera helix*), red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), ruderal species and grasses. The upper part of this section of the walls is now a grassed area.

Urban Archaeology Survey (Bradley *et al* 1989) outlined this stretch as follows:**Tower 17**

The wall ran in a south easterly direction from East Water Gate to a round mural tower opposite O'Sullivan's Place, and from this tower to the site of St John's gate. The Urban Survey notes that a good stretch of this wall still stands, for a distance of 175m, achieving a height of approximately 4 metres at the Clare St end to over 6 metres at the New Road, the southern part of the wall backed internally by an earthen bank. This contains two vaulted passages to openings in the wall, although one appears to be modern. The original example is opposite the end of Quinn's lane, and leads to a mural tower and, as in the case of Tower 18 below, may be contemporary with the 17th century bank.

Tower 18

According to the Ordnance Survey maps, a d-shaped mural tower stood at Lelia St. The Urban survey notes an earthen bank, and also a stairs on the internal face of the wall, as well as a stone-lined passage with segmental vault running through the earthen bank. This runs from the east end of Quinn's lane to a bricked up opening in the town wall at the rear of the tower. This passage may be contemporary with the 17th century bank. The wall gradually rises to meet tower 19.

Leask provides a comprehensive account of this stretch, "The longest, best preserved, and straightest length of ancient walling surviving. The total length of this section was over 750 feet and of this some 640 feet still stand. It is built of large, roughly squared masonry and is seven feet in thickness at the top; it may be more below; indeed, the reputed thickness of the other sections which survive. This, however, is not the thickness of the other sections which survive. For more than half its length the wall is backed by a rampart of earth, which the French map shows ran the whole distance from Clare Street to the south-east angle tower. That this rampart was thrown up between the two sieges of the city is clear from White's reference in the MSS. under 1691:—"Between the two sieges of the all the east and south part of the walls were lined inside with earth, which is the place we now walk upon". The promenade is mentioned by Bishop Pococke in his *Tour*. A little distance south of the centre of this wall—where it makes a very slight change in its course, possibly indicating a pause in the building—there was a D-shaped tower. The base of this remains in a garden at the rear of a small house in St. Lelia Road [This tower was investigated by Hodkinson]. The tower projected 14 feet 6 inches outwards and had walls four feet thick, in which were loop-holes flanking the wall faces on each side and lighting the D-shaped room which was recessed into the wall itself. There are traces of entrance steps from the town side, which seems to have been approached by the vaulted passage under the rampart, entered from the present Quinn's Lane [now gone]. This passage, itself doubtless of the same period as the rampart (1690-91), leads to the older features in the wall: the tower and the flight of steps which gives access to the wall-top. The tower may be Cogan's Tower finished about 1430 (Arthur's Mss and White's Mss quoted in Fitzgerald & McGregor, 406, and Ferrar 1787, 20).

Just a hundred feet back from the tower-to the north-is an opening through the wall which is called "sallyport" on both editions of the Ordnance map. It is approached through the rampart by way off a tunnel, and connects the grounds of Town Wall Cottage with a small field outside the walls. Whether this opening is an ancient feature of a modern one is doubtful. Lenihan, however, seems to have no doubt in the matter, since he says (1866, 49) "Here the walls are nearly 36 feet thick, and have been lately tunnelled by the proprietor in order to connect the interior and exterior garden". This wall, like all the others, no doubt, had a walk along its top for the defenders, protected by a crenellated parapet. To the seventeenth century garrisons these parapets and even the walls themselves were a doubtful blessing. The cannon balls of the besiegers not only rebounded outwards from the stonework, injuring the defenders in the trenches, but assailed them with flying fragments of splintered stone from parapet and wall... much of the parapet walling was then thrown down to mitigate this danger' (1941).

This study records the stretch as follows (fig. 3.13; plates 3.79.-3.99.)

Height: from 1.5m-6.5m approx.

Length: 170.0m

Thickness: 0.80-2m

This section of the City Wall is located at the northeast side of medieval Irishtown, south of Old Clare Road and north of the junction of New Road (which cuts through the 1691 breach in the City Wall) and Lelia Street. This is the largest stretch of the City Wall extant and is roughly coursed limestone rubble. This part is a “double wall” the outer face representing the original medieval City Wall and the interior the later seventeenth century inner stone facing of the earthen rampart. This entire stretch has been restored by Limerick Civic Trust in the 1990s. Much of the original fabric in the lower courses of the outer face of the City Wall is obscured with vegetation and litter along the Right of Way owned by LCC. The portion which is visible, within the car park of Grattan Court, has been restored though is now in very poor condition. The original limestone core is visible and is in poor condition. Putlogs are visible on upper height of the exterior face of the City Wall. It is unclear if these are original features or later insertions. The original stone around many the putlogs has been removed. A defensive feature, a loop, is situated between the remains of the tower lying under Old Clare St and the start of the ramparts in Irishtown Park. The gun loop is visible on both the exterior and the interior of the wall. It is a square-headed with lintels situated on both the interior and the exterior sides of the ope. The opening of the loop is now blocked with iron bars. The excavation by Hodkinson (2005, 141-142) firstly described the feature as an arrow-loop and the archer was a kneeling crossbowman, although it is now suggested that it is probably a gun loop. It is further suggested that a possible second gun loop was placed on the other side of the central tower of the east wall of the tower situated at the stretch known as the Gable’s Stretch (see section 3.2.4).

Over half the length of the City Wall is backed by a rampart and an earthen bank. Leask (1941, 103-104) states the rampart was constructed between the two sieges of 1690 and 1691. Between the two sieges, the eastern and southern parts of the walls were lined inside the earth and in subsequent centuries they were a popular city promenade. Indeed, the adjacent Cathedral Place was previously called “Ramper’s Road or Walk” (Joyce 1995). The ramparts are faced with a slightly base-battered wall. Modern concrete stairs provides access to the earthen bank at the northern end. Limerick Civic Trust has repaired the base of the wall of the rampart with inclusion of modern red bricks and concrete blocks. The two passages, erroneously called “sallyports” (one original passage to provide access to original medieval tower, to the south, the other northerly one is a much later addition to provide access through the wall to land beyond) described by Leask have been also restored (the use of later material is clear) though they are inaccessible at present. The southern end of this stretch of wall is the highest section surviving and is approximately 6m in height. It is base battered on the exterior (from what could be ascertained from its southern external face). It appears to have had several additions. The upper extension of the City Wall was perhaps due to the rampart added for defence of the city. Putlogs are also in evidence. There was a walk along the top of the city wall used for defence and were protected by a crenellated parapet with a date of the seventeenth century (Leask 1941, 142). Generally, the topography at this location and the fact that the ground may have built-up over the years, perhaps shows the City Wall as lower than its original height.



Plate 3.79. Irishtown Park stretch prior to restoration (image supplied by LCM) from northeast



Plate 3.80. Current state of Right of Way along external face of City Wall, from north



Plate 3.81. Breach, modern infill and rubble core exposed, external face of City Wall

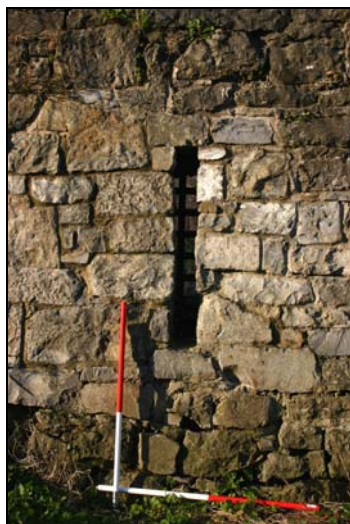


Plate 3.81a. External view of loop (note restoration)



Plate 3.82. Interior face of loop



Plate 3.83. Interior view of northern end of City Wall



Plate 3.84. Modern stairs providing access to rampart



Plate 3.85. Internal view of northern passage, from west



Plate 3.86. Internal view of passage to tower, from west



Plate 3.87. Tower stairs now blocked



Plate 3.88. External face of City Wall at southern end, note slight batter and ROW



Plate 3.89. View of earthen ramparts, from south

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

Irishtown Park/Lelia Street Stretch: Section 1 interior (Garvey's range)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

This section of the wall has been refaced in the 1990s as part of a park development.

Measurements:

Height: Varies in height 2.8m-5m

Length: 67m

Depth: 4m approx.

Construction:

Core masonry: unknown

Facing: modern construction with random squared blocks of stone. The difference between original facing stone and later stone is suggested from DPM between the blocks.

Cap: unknown

Bedding mortar: Coarse mortar with possible cement of hybrid mix on modern facing stone

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Lack of maintenance on the grounds resulted in broken bottles, debris and vandalism covering the area.
Parking spaces on the exterior side of the wall.

Photographs



Plate 3.90. DPM showing change from original modern facing stone



Plate 3.91. Non wood plants on facing stone

See Plate 3.83 Interior view of northern end of City Wall

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	On wall top, refer to outside section, soft non woody plants do not require removal.
Repointing of Facing Stone		
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall		
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

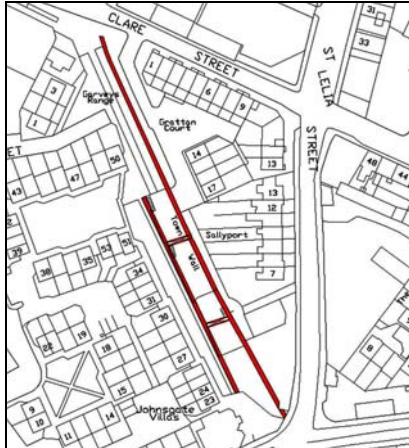
Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

Irishtown Park/Lelia Street Stretch-Section 1 exterior (Grattan Court)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The portion of the wall is situated in a local park area. The grass area alongside needs regular maintenance. Wooden vegetation and brambles runs along the base of wall.

Measurements:

Height: 4-5m

Length: 77m

Width: 0.80-2m approx

Construction:

Core masonry: Part has been repaired with cement blocks and cement materials, of core masonry exposed in northern part with rebuilt base.

Facing: original facing stone of smaller square blocks with narrow joints.

Cap: unknown

Bedding mortar: unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Unable to interpret this stretch due to being a car park.

Photographs



Plate 3.92. Park sign



Plate 3.93. Concrete block repair.

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	123m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone		
Repair Core Masonry	√	100m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Full length 100m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	?	100m ²
Structural repairs	√	Around putlogs
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

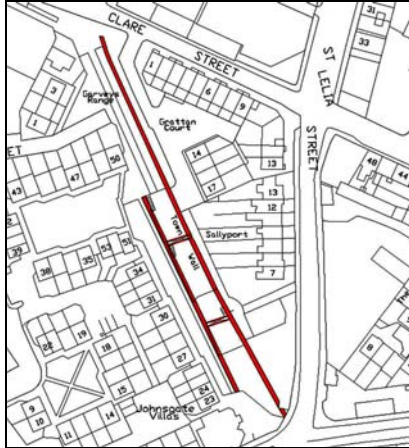
Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

Irishtown Park/Lelia Park- Ramparts. Section 2 Internal (Johnsgate Villas)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The section is a mixture of earlier masonry limestone with some sedimentary flat stone masonry in parts. The section is interrupted with modern repairs. The two sallyports are repaired. Ivy, sycamore and wooden plants covers a large area of this section.

Measurements:

Height: 2m-3m
Length: 94m
Width: 0.80-2m approx.

Construction:

Core masonry: unknown
Facing: mixed
Cap: none
Bedding mortar: unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Vandalism

Photographs



Plate 3.94. Section facing north



Plate 3.95..View north

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	50m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	50m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Full length 47m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

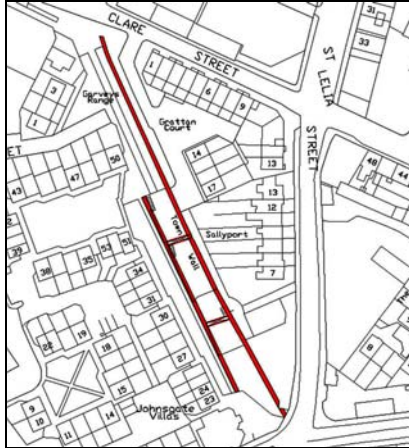
Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Irishtown Park-interior of upper section of ramparts- Section 3 (medieval portion)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Modern facing stone in parts. Top of wall is of concrete in first part. Rest of wall top showing exposed masonry.

Measurements:

Height: 4
Length: 104m
Width: 0.80-2m approx.

Construction:

Core masonry: original core masonry
Facing: some original, in parts facing stone removed
Cap: concrete on part, rest exposed core masonry
Bedding mortar: unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Maintenance of grass banks.

Photographs

Plate 3.96. Concrete wall top



Plate 3.97. Wall top and side

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	On wall top full length 126m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone		
Repair Core Masonry	√	Where exposed ² 50m
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Section not concreted 126m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

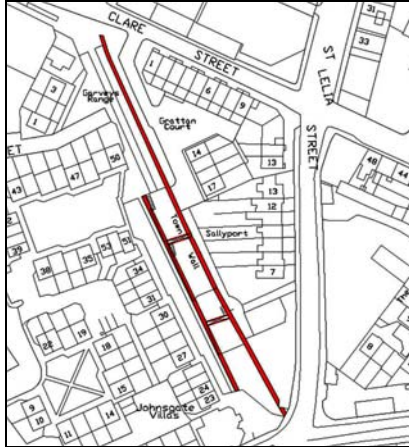
Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Irishtown Park-Section 4-Exterior (No access along ROW)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

No access due to severe vegetation growth.

Measurements:

Height: 4-5m

Length: 48m

Width:

Related issues

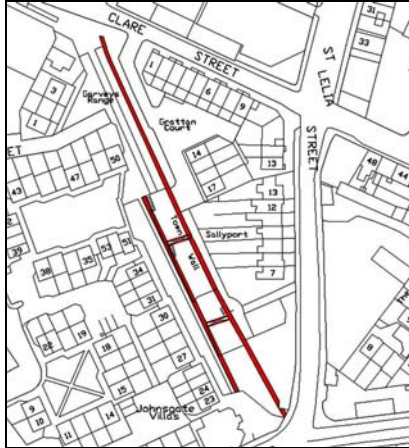
Allow for clearance of access before survey

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Irishtown Exterior- Section 5 (Lelia Street/New Street junction)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The exterior portion of this section has a big section with facing stones removed. The redbrick infill dates from the eighteenth to nineteenth century. Putlogs are visible with facing slight battered of various sizes, tight joint masonry. Ivy covers 50% area of the wall.

Measurements:

Height: 6-9m
Length: 33 m
Width: 0.80-2m approx.

Construction:

Core masonry: Modern cement repairs
Facing: mixture of original facing stone and repairs
Cap: none
Bedding Mortar: unknown

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Vandalism and lack of maintenance.

Photographs



Plate 3.98. General view



Plate 3.99. Ivy stump

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks: - Killing and removal of ivy

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	50% of face 132m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	50% facing stone 132m ²
Repair Core Masonry	✓	25m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	✓	Length complete 65m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	✓	25m ²
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

3.2.4 The Gables/St John's Hospital Stretch (*extant*)

RPS Number: RPS020- Walls of Limerick

Planning number: 7AF02 (works undertaken)

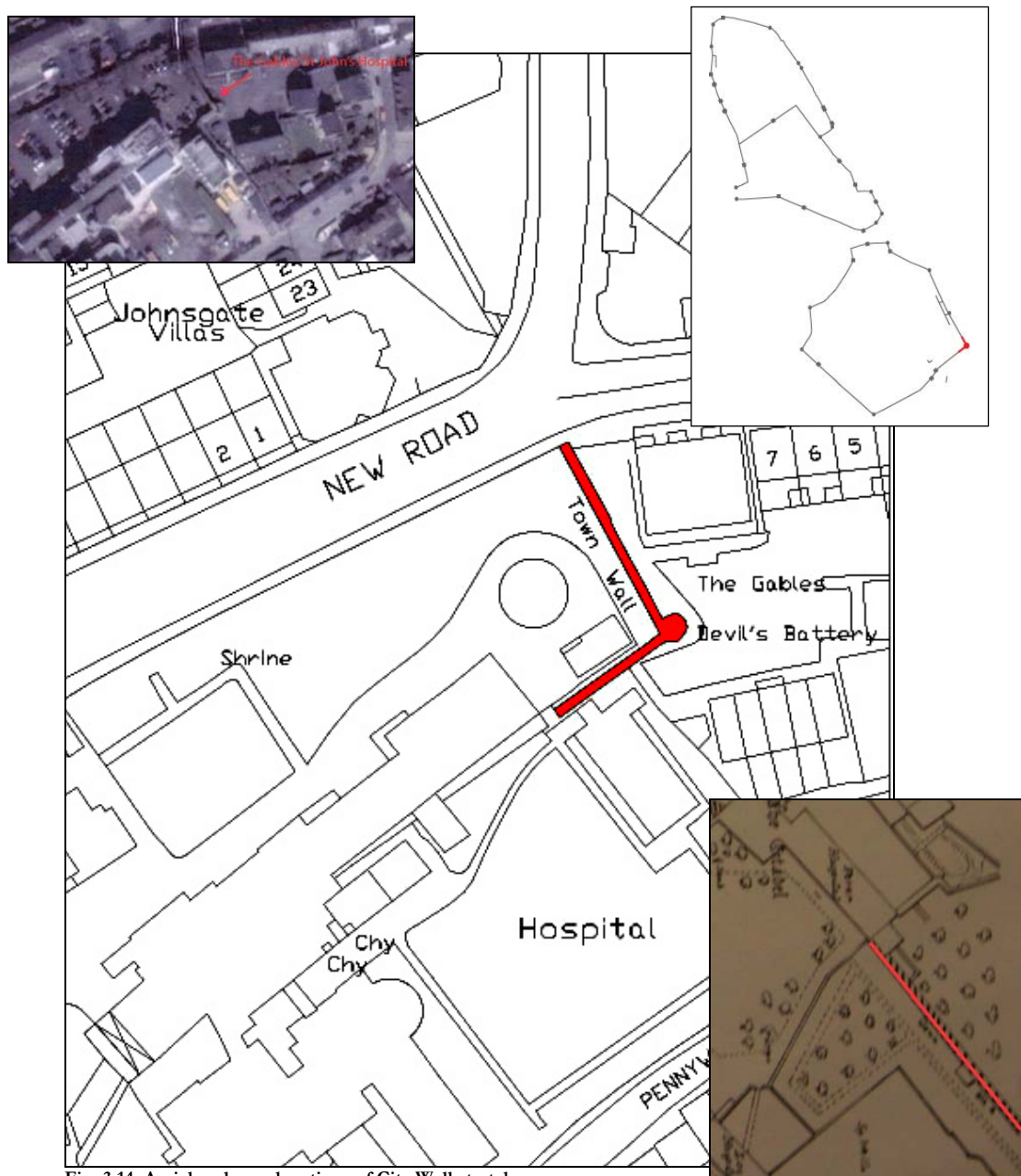


Fig. 3.14. Aerial and map locations of City Wall stretch

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlined this stretch as follows:**Tower 19**

A largely demolished three-quarter round tower. A surviving door in the wall was the entrance into the tower. Portion of an embrasure or gun loop also survives. This was identified by Leask as Clony Tower (1941, 104). The wall runs to the southwest from the tower, and incorporated in St John's Hospital.

Ecology (Ruth Minogue)

There is little vegetation visible at this section of the walls and as it forms part of the hospital grounds and car park, appears to be regularly maintained and stripped of heavy vegetation. This section is of low ecological value. The exterior portion of this wall supports some typical species already described such as ivy (*Hedera helix*) and shrubs of the butterfly bush (*Buddleia spp*).

Leask's account of this stretch is as follows. 'Close to the southern end of this long east wall (Irishtown/Leila St. Stretch), in the space now occupied by the New Road and for some distance from it towards the corner tower, was the breach made in the wall by the Williamite artillery in the siege of 1690. The Journal of John Stevens gives the width of the breach at its greatest-just before the besiegers withdrew some days the width of the breach at its greatest-just before the besiegers withdrew some days subsequent to the fierce but unsuccessful assault-as forty paces. This agrees closely with the visible facts: the width of the road and the length of the repaired portion of the wall closer to the Black Battery. This lay upon the rampart within the salient south-east tower, which stills remains' (1941).

The record of this survey of this stretch is as follows (fig. 3.14.; plates 3.100.-3.111.):

Height::exterior a max of 8m, interior 3m

Length: 36.86m (NW-SE), 20.15m (SE-SW)

Diameter: .2.0m

This stretch of the City Wall is located on the southeast side on medieval Irishtown, at the junction of the Gables housing complex and the rear of St John's Hospital grounds. The wall is roughly coursed limestone rubble with a battered base to the height of 2m on the exterior northern end. Modern render has been used to repair throughout the wall and tower (restoration carried out by Limerick Civic Trust). The northeast end has the modern wall of the Hospital grounds attached. The visible open north end is thinner than the south end of Leila St stretch and is overgrown with vegetation. This open end has been refaced with red-brick and render over lower courses. Interior of the north section has been modern re-pointed and coping on the top of wall three-quarters section of the wall. The exterior north end has remains of an attached structure (now gone) which has been rendered and has an attached roof joint inserted to wall at a height of 3m approximately from ground level. Half way along the line of the wall has cast iron settings (drain attachments to wall), which is evidence of a previously attached structure to the exterior of the wall. Approximately three-quarters way along the wall is another cast iron drain fitting which would also suggest a previously structure situated here.

The interior southern end of wall has a visible feature of a lintelled opening, possibly an entrance to the tower. The feature is 0.40m above ground level. From the exterior of the south end is the remnant of a circular tower which has been extensively re-built. Tower was re-built around original core, using some of the architectural stone which is carved and shaped. Tower appears to have been in filled with rubble to a height of 2.5m. A lintel with a jamb on the face of the possible doorway of the tower, it is situated approximately 3.5m above ground level. The continuous section of the wall runs southeast to southwest from the northwest to southeast section of the wall. Interior is overgrown with vegetation. Halfway along the southeast to southwest stretch has collapsed to a height of 2m. The original interior is exposed and the wall terminates at the southeast wall of the hospital building. The wall is capped at the west end where a gate is now hanging. The exterior has a small section of the wall visible. There is some modern repair. There is a blocked stone segmented arch opening visible at the top of wall.

Archaeological work was undertaken due to a proposed development on the east to south corner known as "The Devil's Battery" also known as the "Black Battery". The original City Wall battered base was exposed (O Rahilly excavations). Leask (1941, 103) noted the break in the northwest stretch on the New Road was due to the Williamite siege of 1690 and viewed the stretch of wall north of the tower to have been repaired. The ramparts constructed as a later feature to the medieval wall, sometime between 1651-1690, visible on the maps of 1691 French Map and Eyre's Plan of Limerick. Ramparts were used for the purpose of defence. The ramparts are no longer visible, although their earth fabric probably accounts for the higher ground level in the hospital grounds.



Plate 3.101. Northwest exterior of town wall from the southeast



Plate 3.100. Northwest entrance with a render of an attached lean-to structure. View from east



Plate 3.102. Cast iron fittings on the northwest face of wall. View from the east



Plate 3.103. Interior of wall, view from the southwest



Plate 3.104. Corner tower situated southeast on the stretch of town wall, view from southeast.



Plate 3.105. Possible doorway of the interior of the tower, view from southeast

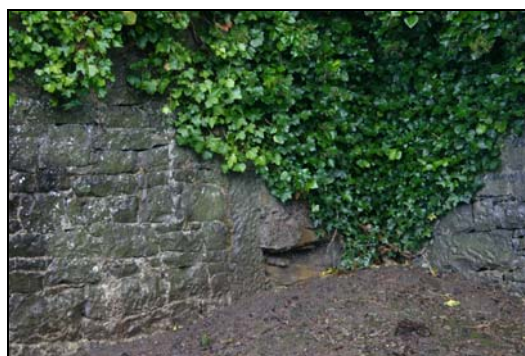


Plate 3.106. Possible entrance to the tower, view from the interior stretch of the wall, view from the northwest



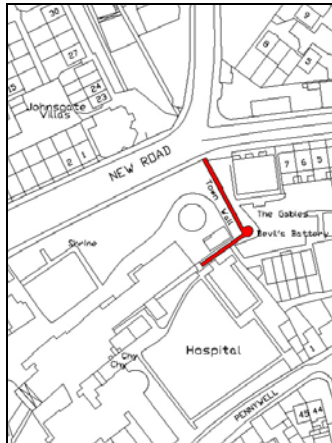
Plate 3.107. Northeast to southwest stretch of wall on the exterior, view from southeast, note later pointing

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: The Gables/Hospital Stretch- Interior (viewed from hospital side)

Map Information:



Description

General Description:

Ivy covers 50% of the wall. Security wire runs along fence top. The entrance to the administration block is built up against the exterior of wall. The approx 10m section was rebuilt in nineteenth century coursed style.

Measurements:

Height: 2m-4m
Length: 37m NW-SE, 20m SW-NE
Width: 2.0m

Construction:

Core masonry: Sharp angular broken limestone blocks with coarse lime mortar.

Facing: original blocks of limestone squared, joints well fitting on the rebuilt section. Wider joints courses along a section of approximately 4.5m, with a mixture of lime stone and flag stone.

Cap: Modern stone on edge capping on part. Briars and sycamore covering cap.

Bedding mortar: Soft lime mortar on nineteenth century. Sections of the joints are tight with some cement repairs.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public access and car parking.

Photographs



Plate 3.108. Core exposed



Plate 3.109. Change of masonry:
medieval to 19th century



Plate 3.110. Wall top

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	80m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	50m ²
Repair Core Masonry	√	20m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	50m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	?	20m ²
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	√	Repair holes in facing stone at entrance to tower.

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

The Gables/Hospital Stretch Exterior (viewed from Gables housing complex)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The majority of wall situated in this stretch has been rebuilt. The rebuilt section has stepped back to inner face built along the exposed core masonry. Ivy and other woody plants cover 30% of the wall.

Measurements:

Height: 6m
Length: 37m NW-SE, 20m NE-SW
Width: 2.0m

Construction:

Core masonry: angular blocks of limestone in coarse mortar

Facing: Wall has been rebuilt on original core masonry to match interior section.

Cap: Where core masonry is visible it is not capped. Repaired with cement.

Bedding mortar: rebuilt wall of soft lime. Facing stone is washed out in parts in other areas.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public footpath along length of wall.

Photographs



Plate 3.111. General view of 19th century wall over medieval wall

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-Remove Vegetation and repair. Core masonry

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	100m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	75% of length nineteenth century wall 165m ²
Repair Core Masonry	√	30m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Full length 40m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	√?	30m ²
Structural repairs	√	Some undermining of nineteenth wall
Other repair – describe	√	Remove cement repairs

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	√
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

3.2.5 St. John's Hospital /The Citadel Stretch (*extant*)

RPS Number: RPS025- Walls of Limerick

Planning number: 7AF02 (works undertaken)



Fig. 3.15. Aerial and map locations of City Wall

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)

Again there is little vegetation apparent in this section, besides from new ivy (*Hedera helix*) growth at one wall; there is evidence of former heavy ivy growth that has been removed. These sections are of low ecological value.

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al* 1989) outlined this stretch as follows:

The Citadel

The gatehouse of the citadel is in use as part of St John's Hospital. The citadel appears to have been constructed during the confederate period. The gatehouse consists of three floors. The west half of the building contains a vaulted passage at ground and first floor level, entered through a pointed arch. Where the passage narrows it is spanned by two broad pointed arches separated by a portcullis groove south of the opening is a six meter high arch, with dressed limestone jambs, probably modern. The main chamber is now substantially altered, although corbels can be distinguished in both the north and south walls, and a chimney in the east wall, although there is no trace of a fireplace. The first floor is approached via stairs rising through the thickness of the north wall, lit at first floor level by a rectangular loop. The main first floor chamber is entered through a rectangular door, the chamber itself being roofed by a round barrel vault with wattle centering, although most of this is now removed and replaced with a modern ceiling. Off the main chamber is a smaller chamber with a segmental barrel vault, which is lit by a tall rectangular loop, while in the east wall is a rectangular doorway with chamfered limestone jambs.

The stairs in the north wall continue to the second floor, and at the second floor are lit by another rectangular loop, although the stairs are blocked off at this upper level. The second floor has been substantially altered, although some original features can still be identified, such as a rectangular loop and two round headed windows. The northeast angle of the building has been removed and replaced by the modern walls of the hospital.

St John's gate

An elaborate structure with battlemented gables was depicted on the 1590 map at the junction of Cathedral Place and Garryowen. The walls continued from here to Brennan's row to a corner tower at Summer St.

Leask's account on this stretch reads as follows, "The two platforms or bastions stood out from the angles of the enclosure [of the citadel], their pointed extremities being quite 200 feet apart. That to the west reached to within a few feet of where now the wall is enclosing St John's Church. The eastern bastion must have been the place of "the two pieces of cannon playing from the Citadel" which did such execution on the assailing troops in the breach... the wall remains is 7 feet in thickness; about the same as that of the town walls generally. From the south-western angle of the Citadel part of the ancient wall [the medieval city wall] projects in the direction of St John's Gate, which stood about a hundred feet away, just where Cathedral Place and the Narrow road leading to Garryowen meet under the shadow of St John's Cathedral. The walls in this region and the gate itself were the last part of the city's enclosure to be completed; the works were begun in 1450 and not finished until 1495... Of the form of St John's Gate we know nothing. This very important entrance to the Irish Town is shown on the 1590 map as an elaborate structure crowned by a pair of battlemented gables, while the French map shows no more than a plain gap [Hodkinson has convincingly argued that the Citadel is the site of the original St John's Gate].

For the purposes of this study there are three distinct sections in this part of the City Wall; an outer angle of the inner bastion of The Citadel (A), The Citadel and its conjoined City Wall and a third previously unrecorded fragment of wall which marks that line of the outer ramparts of the Citadel found during archaeological investigations at the hospital by ÆGIS ARCHAEOLOGY (fig. 3.15.; plates 3.112.-3.122.).

(A). Shrine area

Height: 2m approx.

Length: south wall: 10.84

West wall: 7.36 m

Thickness: 2.30m max.

This piece of seventeenth century bastion wall remains as an arris (or corner), partially forming a Marian shrine and arch, northwest of the Citadel structure. The wall is of roughly coursed limestone rubble. A round arch, width 2.93m, is located in the middle of the south eastern section of wall and is rebated on both sides of the arch, as if to receive a closing element such as a gate (now gone). Two putlogs in the centre of the soffit of the arch also indicated the possible presence of a gate here in the past. The quoins on the inner arch (northern side) are dressed. This section of wall was part of a bastion with a date of construction in the 17th century. This wall forms part of the inner bastion which was used to protect the Citadel from inside the City. This wall has been heavily amended through the years particularly with the inclusion of red brick.

(B). City Wall attached to the south western angle of the Citadel

Height: 5m

Length: 15.25m

Thickness: 2.0m

A full description of the Citadel has been provided elsewhere (see above). The Citadel structure currently forms part of the hospital complex of St John's. Hodkinson has convincingly argued that the Citadel is actually the medieval St John's Gate (2006), although used and amended in the seventeenth century. The Citadel is also attached to a portion of the City Wall which projects to the site of the *later* St John's Gate to the southwest (Leask 1941, 104). This section of the City Wall is coursed rough limestone rubble. No architectural features are visible. Later wall additions can be noted at the south western end of this wall. This portion of Wall is in good condition and was cleaned of vegetation and a fire escape stairway during the upgrading of the adjacent ESB substation.

Leask in his 1941 account suggests that there is another portion of City Wall to the east of the Citadel straddled by the hospital building itself. He records a gun loop in this portion of wall, which appears to be very similar to that found in the Little Gerald Griffin Street stretch (section 3.2.8), when the description is read. He also provides a line drawing. This feature is no longer extant and apart from one small exposed masonry panel in the hospital reception the City Wall is now completely obscured by the hospital building.

(C.) Portion of City Wall situated to the south site of the Citadel

Height: 3m

Length: 16.30m

Thickness: approx 2m at the south end

This wall is of coursed rough limestone rubble, though it is very mixed and concrete has been used extensively. The base is thicker than the top of the wall which is capped with cement blocks in certain areas and is bound with mortar and cement. The upper section has been completely re-built. No architectural features are visible. This wall was first noted when Aegis Archaeology Ltd undertook some archaeological assessment and test trenching works in the hospital grounds. It would appear from this inspection that the majority of this wall is not original, but its strange angle appears to retain the line of the seventeenth century outwork outside the Citadel, which lay beyond the line of the City Wall. No subsurface archaeological remains were found during the Aegis testing (*Excavations*).



Plate. 3.112. Portion of Wall (A) from north, showing arch



Plate 3.113. Portion of inner bastion (A), from north



Plate 3.114. The Citadel from the northwest. City Wall on right (B.)



Plate 3.115. A later medieval doorway in Citadel, from north



Plate 3.116. Portion of City Wall (B) attached to Citadel, from southwest, outer face shown

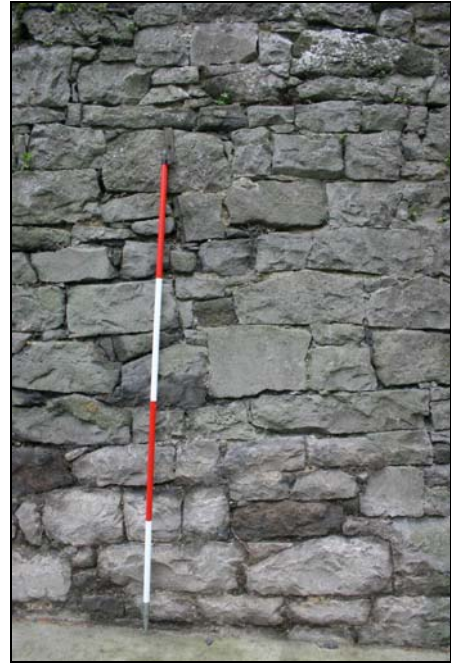


Plate 3.117. Detail of City Wall fabric (B)



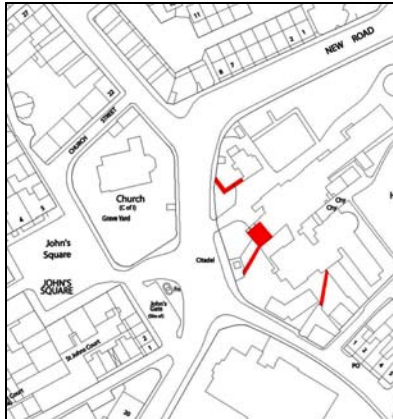
Plate 3.118. Wall holding line of seventeenth century outer defences, from northwest

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: St. John's Hospital/Citadel Stretch-Shrine section 1-interior/exterior

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The shrine is constructed with cut stone brick arches. Two of these are a later flat brick arch which is fine cut stone. Some stone is spalling and is repaired and re-pointed with cementous material. The wall top is capped with concrete. The repairs/rebuilding are over a long-time periods. Moss and lichens are visible on the pointing rather on the stone.

Measurements:

Height: 3-4m

Length: 7.5m NW-SE, 6m NE-SW

Width: 2.30m

Construction:

Core masonry: not visible

Facing: Facing was rebuilt in late twentieth century using limestone and sandstone not in cement mortar

Cap: Concrete

Bedding mortar: cement with repairs done (rebuilding) around statue

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public access

Photographs



Plate 3.119. Brick arches



Plate 3.120. Wall base eroded

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation		
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	Along base of wall 7m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Replace concrete 31m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs	√	Brick arch (minor)
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

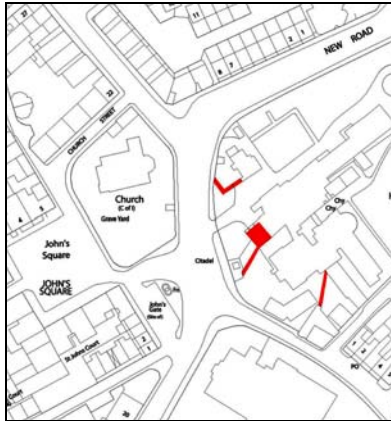
Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: St John's Hospital/Citadel Stretch- Section 2-A. Exterior B. Interior

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

- A. Situated on a sloping gravel bank. The facing is in good condition. Section was recently re-pointed and repaired. Non-woody plants are on wall top.
- B. The section is the original wall. Minor damage to the facing stone and iron pins are situated on some portions of the wall. A twentieth century addition to wall is where it joins to the citadel; this has blobs of cement holding on coarse monumental aggregate.

Measurements:

Height; A 3-4m, B: 5-6m.
Length: 15m
Width: 2m

Construction:

Core masonry: Not visible

Facing: stone original, repaired in parts. Section A- modern repairs and re-pointing.

Cap: not clear, some ivy dandelion, wooden plants, and cut back- buddleia

Bedding mortar: some cement pointing and repairs and some original mortar eroded out.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public access and adjoining ESB unit.

Photographs



Plate 3.121. ESB block



Plate 3.122. Ornamental monumental aggregate

See Plate 3.116 Portion of City Wall (B) attached to Citadel, from southwest

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	Wall top and part of surface area – 40m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	10% section B 7m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Full length 30m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	√	Corner cement with coarse monumental aggregate (remove)

Additional Information Required

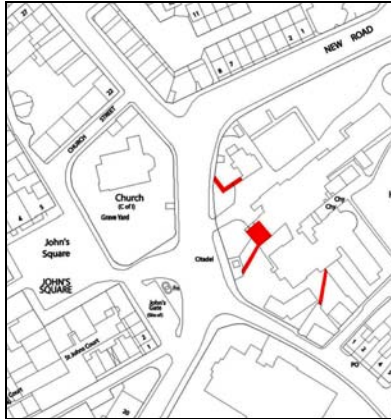
Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls – Conservation Survey Report

General Information

Section: St John's Hospital Hospital/Citadel Stretch. Section 3 interior and exterior

Map Information



Description

General Description:

The wall is of random rubble, narrows half way to the top. Security wire runs along the top of wall. No access is available to the other side. There a lot of modern repairs with cement based material.

Measurements:

Height: 3m approx.

Length: 16m

Width: unknown

Construction:

Core masonry: query not original

Facing: complete rebuild

Cap: Concrete blocks with security fencing.

Bedding mortar: various from modern cement, older lime mortar with shell fragments through it.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	✓
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Rusting barbed wire present. A garden is directly up against wall.

Lack of access to both sides.

Photographs

Refer to the previous photos.

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	√
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-Urgent/make safe barbed wire. Necessary-remove vegetation

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	Remove ivy and other plants 10m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	10m ²
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall		
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	√	Security wire fencing repaired

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	Further archaeological assessment

3.2.6 Brennan's Row Stretch (*not extant*)

No extant remains are visible. Archaeological investigations in the general vicinity have not yielded any City Walls remains to date. It is supposed from the map evidence that the City Wall ran along Brennan's Row, from St John's Gate, according to Leask, along the northern side of the row, although this has not been proven archaeologically (plate 3.123.)



Plate 3.123. Brennan's Row, along the line of the City Wall, from southeast

3.2.7 Summer St Stretch (*not extant*)

No extant remains are visible. No archaeological investigations have been undertaken along this stretch. According to the map evidence the City Wall would have followed the line of this street from the junction of Brennan's Row. It is unclear which side of the street demarcates the City Wall line. At the junction of Brennan's Row and Summer St a circular tower can be noted on some of the early maps (see section 2). This tower is noted on Eyre's map as "Devil's Tower". The line of the City Wall continues northwards, across Gerald Griffin Street (this street, then named Cornwallis St, pierced the City Wall in the eighteenth century at this point), and onwards to the Milk Market, running parallel to the present Little Gerald Griffin St. Leask notes that a stretch of the City Wall could be noted in a factory to the north of Gerald Griffin St, although this could not be located during the study and it is suspected that it has been demolished in the interim (Plate 3.124). Archaeological test trenching investigations undertaken by Aegis Archaeology in the vicinity of the City Wall at Windmill Court, the former car park at Pike's Row, Gerald Griffin St and the former Griffin's Funeral Home, did not yield any archaeological information on the medieval city (*Excavations*).



Plate 3.124. Summer St from south (junction with Brennan's Row to right)

3.2.8 Little Gerald Griffin Street Stretch (*extant*)

$$N_{\theta} \text{ RPS } N_{\theta}.$$


Fig. 3.16. Aerial and map locations of City Wall stretch

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlines this stretch as follows:

Tower 20. This is depicted as a rectangular building on the 1590 map, while the French map shows a round structure. This has been called Mungret's tower, and also Devil's Tower. The wall ran between Mungret Gate and John's Gate, and was backed by an earthen rampart. Where the wall survives near Mungret gate, it is 45 metres long, is missing most of its internal face and has been broken through in a number of places.

Mungret Gate

Located at the intersection of the wall with Mungret St, the 1590 map shows it as being twin-towered, while the French map shows a half round tower. Two inscriptions are recorded from either side of the gate.

Leask records, 'some 130 feet of the old wall remain embedded in modern buildings and serving as a party wall on the north side of the pavilion Stores in Playhouse Lane. It stands slightly in advance (westwards) of the last

mentioned section and is just seven feet in thickness' (1941). Much of the remains encountered by Leask are no longer extant.

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)

The wall here is enclosed by urban dwellings and appears to have been modified recently with red brick arches. Buddleia and Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), appear to be the dominant species in this section of the city walls. Although the arches may offer suitable habitat for bat species, the distance from the rivers and urban setting make it less probable.

This study records this stretch as follows (fig. 3.16.; Plates 3.125-3.141.):

Height: 3.20m approx.

Length: 42.06m

Thickness: 2.10m

City Wall runs northwest to south at this location. Previous conservation/reconstruction of the wall has been undertaken in 1987 by Limerick Civic Trust. No original facing is *in situ* on the majority of the interior face of the wall and only the northern end has some original limestone core visible. Some of the original stones from the medieval City Wall have been reused during the facing of interior wall but mostly it appears to be new stone blocks. All modern openings are framed with red brick. Exterior of Wall seems to retain the original medieval facing. Markings of joist holes from later buildings are noted which would have been built up against the exterior wall face of the medieval wall and this is possibly the reason that the medieval wall was kept intact in a reasonably good condition on this side.

A squared opening in the northern end measures 2.50m high and 2.35m wide. Alongside this opening is a blocked area on the interior wall but from the exterior shows as a window opening and measures 2.45m in height and 1.30m in width. Only in the northern end of the exterior face are putlogs are visible.

Two rounded archways are situated in the middle of the stretch. Both have red bricks surrounding the opening. The widest archway is 3.44m wide; the slender arch is 1m and some 2.20m high. A modern blocked doorway is also visible. Above the doorway, there is a blocked up later window in the southern end of the exterior wall and several joist holes are also later insertions.

The only original feature found is a gun loop, with an inverted keyhole-shaped ope. The circular hole is where the gun was positioned and a vertical slit above the hole, provided further manoeuvring space. These are set in a splayed ope. The feature is 1.34m above ground, height of 1.15m and width 1m. The circular port is 0.20m in diameter. The ope has a stepped embrasure which splays on both sides (inwards and outwards). Leask (1941, 104) describes a similar gun loop at St John's Hospital and describes it as a 'perfect loophole'; unfortunately this is no longer visible. Hodkinson has published this gun loop and notes other possible gun loop locations in the City's defences (Hodkinson, 2005, 141-42).



Plate 3.125. View of stretch from northwest



Plate 3.126. Restored internal face of stretch, from north



Plate 3.128 Restored ope in external face of stretch, from southwest



Plate 3.127. Blocked ope from east



Plate 3.129. Original rubble core from northwest



Plate 3.130. External face of City Wall, with joist holes inserted, from southwest

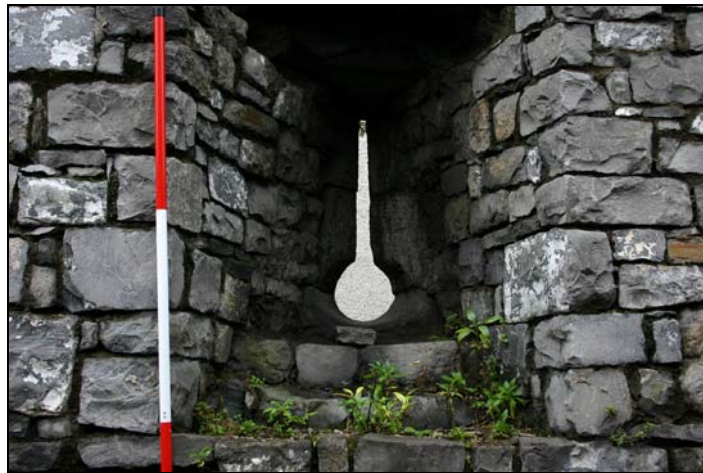


Plate 3.131. Gun loop, internal face



Plate 3.132. Gun loop, external face

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

Section:

Little Gerald Griffin Street Section – near Milk Market (Internal)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

Linear section of wall – approximately 42 metres long. The wall is orientated NW/SE and the SE section undergone refurbishment and repairs in recent times. Access is restricted by a locked gate. There are a number of closed off openings in the wall which have modern brick round / flat arches inserted.

The section has a modern stone facing attached to the original core masonry.

Measurements:

42m long. Varying height but approximately 3.5m to 4.0 m.

Construction:

Core Masonry – original core masonry of rubble of various sizes.

Facing Stone – modern, poorly pointed in parts. Random coursed

Capping - none

Bedding Mortar – in core is lime based with varying aggregate sizes.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Poor	<input type="checkbox"/>
Fair	<input type="checkbox"/>
Good	<input type="checkbox"/>
Excellent	<input type="checkbox"/>

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Modern facing stone is coming away from the core. Weeds including buddleia and valerian are well established and have caused collapse of the facing stone. The brick arches are spalling due to water ingress and one arch has evidence of structural failure.

Photographs



Plate 2.133 Detail of vegetation damage



Plate 3.134 Structural crack in brick



Plate 3.135. Facing stone and core masonry



Plate 3.136. Detail of modern facing stone

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Work required to prevent further damage to wall including structural collapse of brick arches and facing stone

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	Along wall top 83m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	150m ²
Repair Core Masonry	√	Unknown allow for 150m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	√	Take down and rebuild arch and 25m ² facing stone
Cap wall	√	90m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	√	25m ²
Structural repairs	√	Brick arches
Other repair – describe	√	

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

Limerick City Walls –Condition Survey Report

Section:

Little Gerald Griffin Street Section – near Milk Market (External)

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The wall is orientated NW/SE and the SW section is within a housing estate and is generally in original condition with original facing stone. Access is gained through the housing estate. There are a number of closed off openings in the wall which have modern brick round / flat arches inserted. These match the other side.

The area around the wall base is being used as a dumping area and is overgrown at the NW end.

Measurements:

42m long. Varying height but approximately 4.5m to 5.0 m.

Construction:

Core Masonry – original core masonry of rubble of various sizes.

Facing Stone – original with numerous alterations up to modern times. Historical siege damage also evident.

Capping - none

Bedding Mortar – in core is lime based with varying aggregate sizes. Lime mortar used as bedding for facing stone.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Part of wall has been fire damaged. Evidence of modern lean-to buildings.

Rubbish and plant growth is a H&S issue.

Photographs



Plate 3.137. Facing stone detail



Plate 3.138. North end showing modern and original masonry



Plate 3.139. View of SE end with dense vegetation



Plate 3.140. Detail of masonry core in opening



Plate 3.141. Opening filled in with masonry

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	✓
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Work required to prevent further damage to wall including structural collapse of brick arches and facing stone.
Rubbish around ground needs to be removed and vegetation cleared.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	✓	See INT section
Repointing of Facing Stone	✓	20m ²
Repair Core Masonry	✓	Unknown allow for 20m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	✓	Rebuild and consolidate breach in wall – 20m ² facing stone and core infill
Cap wall	✓	See INT section
Clean stone	✓	Analysis of stone surface required 200m ²
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs	✓	Brick arches and breach. Minor repairs required for areas where sheds etc were placed against the wall
Other repair – describe	✓	Clear out rubbish, maintain area

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	✓
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	✓
Other:	

3.2.9 The Milk Market/Carr St Stretch (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlined this stretch as follows:

Towers 21

Tower 21 stood at the junction of Corn Market Row and Carr St, and is shown on the 1590 map as round with a conical roof. The wall ran from here to west Water gate.

The junction of Corn Market Row and Mungret Street marks the site of Mungret Gate, to the north of the Little Gerald Griffin St stretch. There are no extant remains of this once impressive gate and it is presumed to lie subsurface under the street.

Previous archaeological investigations within the Milk Market have discovered subsurface stretches of the City Wall. Work within the Milk Market investigated by O Rahilly (*Excavations* 1993) revealed the line of the City Wall and the location of a tower. A corner D-shaped tower was visible under the surface and marked the City Wall changing its direction north eastwards onto Carr Street. The City Wall was 35m in length and was 1.7m width. The tower was found 0.30m below the cobbled surface of Milk Market. Therefore the line of the City Wall at present runs under the western corner of the Milk Market. It is currently indicated outside the Market with stone sets and inside with paving slabs. The tower is not indicated. The line of the City Wall is marked along Carr St with stone sets in the pavement.



Plate 3.142. Milk Market, from the northwest.
Stone sets mark location of City Wall subsurface

3.2.10 Watergate Flats Stretch (*extant*)

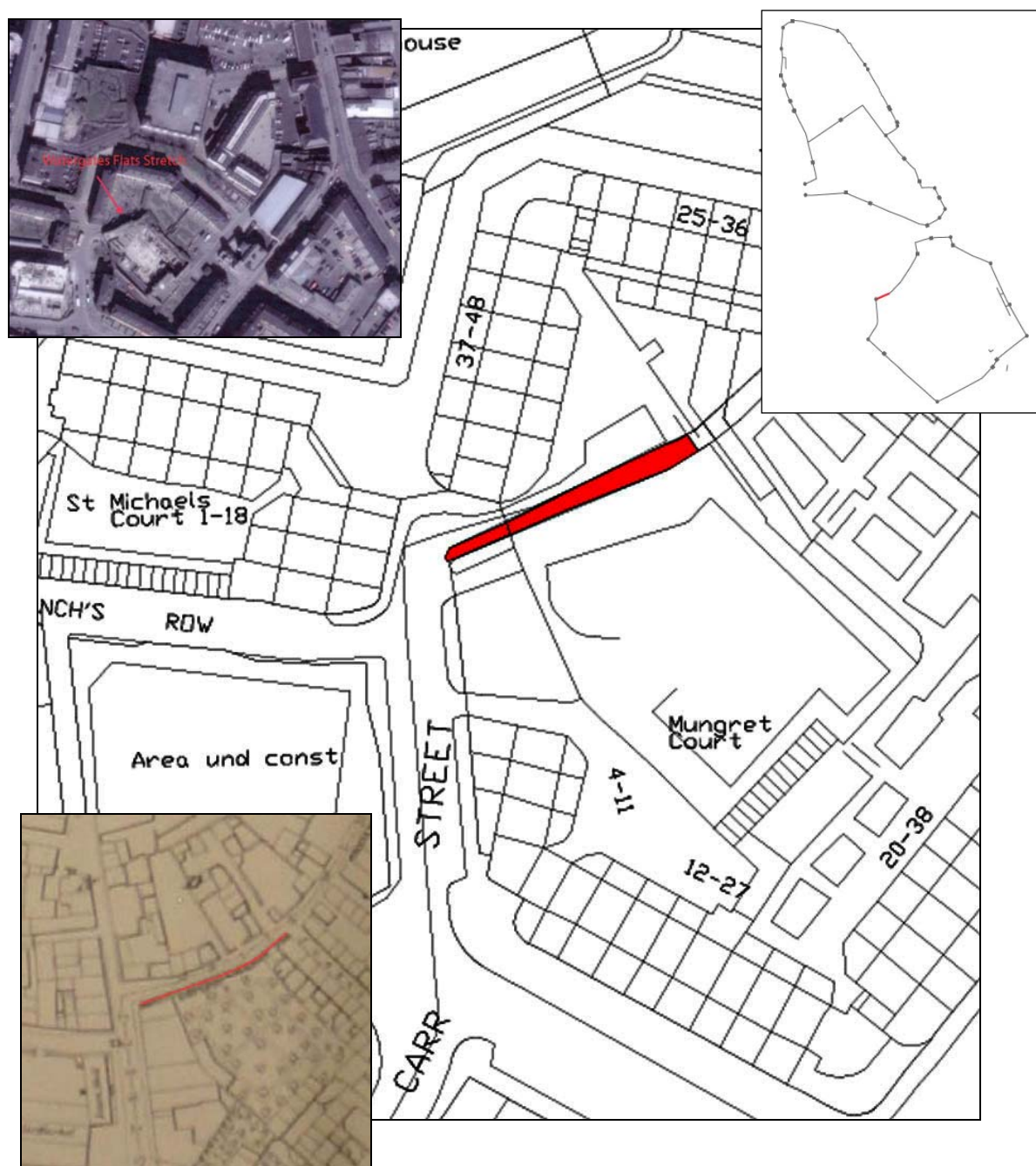


Fig. 3.17 Aerial and map locations of City Wall stretch

Urban Archaeology Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outline of the stretch
Towers 22

The wall ran from the junction (Corn Market Row and Carr Street) to west Water gate where there was a corner tower, before curving to Charlotte's Quay, where two stretches of wall survive. Portion of this has been largely refaced, although a stretch of wall near Punch's Rd contains original facing, demonstrating that the wall was built of roughly coursed dressed limestone blocks and a basal batter.

Tower 23

Shown on the 1590 map shows a small tower along this stretch.

Leask's account of this stretch is as follows, 'At the tower, which may be called the north-west tower, [Milk Market tower] the wall swung back north-eastwards, and followed, as the remaining fragments clearly show, the eastern side of West Water Gate. About 95 feet in length of the wall forms part of the street face of the stone-built stores now occupied by the Irish Art Cabinet Factory in West Water Gate. Still preserved, high up in this wall near its northern end, are two wrought stone corbels of a small machicolation. A little further on there appears on the 1590 map a small tower which is absent from the later maps'. (1941).

This study records the following for this stretch (fig. 3.17.; Plates 3.143.-3.151.):

Height: 5.0m

Length: 39.0m

Thickness: 2.0m max

This portion stretch is located at the north-western side of medieval Irishtown, northwest of Mungret Court in the Watergate flats complex and runs northeast to southwest. The wall is roughly coursed limestone rubble. The rubble core is visible on the upper exterior portion and has been faced on the interior with red bricks and with a slight battered base *in-situ*. The tower is presumed to be subsurface under the public road. The western end of this stretch of City Wall has a modern gateway inserted, 3.50m in width and redbrick surrounds the archway. This may relate to the Cabinet factory that Leask refers to.

Ecology (Ruth Minogue)

This section of the wall contains quite heavy ivy (*Hedera helix*) growth, with small pockets of butterfly bush (*Buddleia spp*) and red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), being common. There appears to be small mature trees of butterfly bush and possible willow growing out of a crevice in the upper part of the wall. It is of low ecological value.

The majority of the internal side has been re-faced with red bricks. The original face can be seen in places in the lower courses. Joist holes run along the upper section from the south west to the northeast end suggesting a previous upper floor of a structure was built against this façade. The northern end face is covered with modern cement.

The outer face of the City Wall at this point is in fairly good condition and the coursing of the fabric can be noted throughout. Near the north eastern end, near the top of the wall, is a dressed corbel. Leask (1941) refers to this feature as a small machicolation where two corbels were found. This portion of the wall is now obscured in ivy and so the second example noted by Leask may be under the vegetation growth but was not visible during inspection. Archaeological investigations by Collins (*Excavations* 2001, No. 773) noted two corbels on the external face and interpreted these to be part of the machicolation at its northern end. A machicolation was used as a gallery for defence purposes. A slight kink is found on the northern end which redirects the wall in the direction which is seen on the historical maps. These investigations were in advance of the development which is now immediately inside the City Wall and about 5m from it. Nothing of an archaeological nature was revealed at that time.



Plate 3.143. External face of City Wall



Plate 3.144. Later insert, arched gateway from northeast



Plate 3.145. Single corbel on external face



Plate 3.146. Internal face of City Wall, from southeast

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section:

Watergate Flats Stretch-Exterior section 1

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The wall is situated in a public area with access for cars. The facing wall has been repaired with numerous dates. The red brick situated around the arch has a date of late eighteenth century. The west end has numerous modern alterations. There is 90% of the facing stone present.

Measurements:

Height: 5m

Length: 39m

Width: 2m

Construction:

Core masonry: where exposed-sharp angular broken lime stone large blocks.

Facing: regular tight joints of masonry in parts. Less regular with wider joints indicating possible repair.

Capping: Concrete in danger of falling- 50% rest covered with woody plants.

Bedding mortar: partially washed out

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	✓
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public access and vandalism

Photographs



Plate 3.147. Corbel detail



Plate 3.148. Concrete pier and archway (18th & 19th century)

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Urgent Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Necessary Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Desirable Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Keep under observation	<input type="checkbox"/>

Remarks: -Immediate work concrete capping to be removed and made safe.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	98m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	98m ²
Repair Core Masonry	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	20m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Cap wall	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	78m ²
Clean stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Rebuild facing stone	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	20m ²
Structural repairs	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	South end remove concrete block pier
Other repair – describe	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Remove concrete capping

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Structural Survey	<input type="checkbox"/>
Foundation Investigations	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mortar Analysis	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Other:	<input type="checkbox"/>

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Watergates Flats- Section 2-interior.

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The section of the wall has 90% of the facing stone robbed and replaced with two phases of brick repairs which now has failed in parts. Concrete block repairs are situated in the arch way area.

Measurements:

Height: 5m approx.

Length: 39m

Width: 2m

Construction:

Core masonry: course angular blocks where exposed.

Facing: little left some original on bottom repaired with red brick that has now failed in parts. Plaster on brick from the buildings up against the wall. Lime mortar is also on brick.

Cap: concrete on some sections dangerous.

Bedding mortar: partially eroded on original stone and red brick repairs.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public access

Photographs



Plate 3.149. Inserted archway



Plate 3.150. Red brick facing



Plate 3.151. Concrete pillar

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	10% wall surface 200m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	More repair of facing brick 75% wall surface 150m ²
Repair Core Masonry	√	20% wall surface 40m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	√	Sections where brick has collapsed 15m ²
Cap wall	√	Full section – refer to INT section
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	?	
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe	√	Repair arched closed off gateway

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	√
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

3.2.11 Charlotte's Quay Car Park Stretch (*extant*)

RPS Number: RPS018- Walls of Limerick

Planning number: 7AF02



Fig. 3.18. Aerial and map locations of City Wall Stretch

Leask records, '...further north some more fragments a batter at its base and is faced with roughly squared and coursed masonry. It is about 6 feet thick and still stands to a height of stone 18 feet; the shorter length, however, is defaced and is pierced by a modern gate' (1941).

This study records the following (fig. 3.18.; plates 3.152.-3.161.):

Height: 4.5m approx.

Length: 24.7m

Thickness: 2.0m max.

This stretch runs northeast to southwest and situated west of the Broad Street Leaf Apartments, with car parking areas to the north and west of wall. Gravel surrounds the base of this stretch. The wall is divided in two lengths by a previous gateway, no longer extant noted by Leask. Each portion has been named the north and south portion respectively. It is presumed that the City Wall between the Watergate Flats stretch and this stretch remains subsurface. No archaeological data could be found for any investigations for this subsurface section.

The northern portion of the wall is 13.0m in length and is mostly original medieval City Wall. Core limestone rubble repair can be noted at the base. The Wall has dangerously deteriorated, and lacks its facing stones, which results from loss of wall fabric and a large ope in the northern end of this portion. Original limestone facing is noted at the southern end. The gateway opening has modern additions on both the south and north sides and large stone quoins

Ecology (*Ruth Minogue*)

This small section contains typical species already discussed but also contains a fern known as common spleenwort (*Asplenium trichomanes*); mosses and lichens were also noted within this section of wall.

dress both jambs of the opening. The sides of this opening are splayed. Pivot stones are noted at the base of both the north and south sides of this gateway. A cast iron setting, which appears to be a “hanging eye”, (fitting to secure a gate) is situated on the northern side. The gateway is 2.90m in width. Leask noted this gate in 1941.

The southern portion of wall has the majority of its original limestone facing *in-situ*. There is a section of the wall refaced at the northern end with larger stones at the base. There is a clear line between modern re-facing and the original facing. A slight base batter is evident for approximately 1.50m from ground level. There is a possibility of a wall walk on the upper level where the wall clearly narrows. The northern end of this wall on its exterior side has a large corbel *in-situ*. The precise function is unclear but it may be a later insertion. A possible window feature is visible on the upper section of this wall. There are scars of later lean-to structures on both the interior and exterior faces of the southern wall. The southern end is badly defaced in places. Archaeological investigations were undertaken for the adjacent car park and apartment block. Nothing related to the City Wall was uncovered (*Excavations*).

This stretch leads northward to West Water Gate. The line between the two stretches is marked on the ground in red cobble-lock.



Plate 3.152. Charlotte's Quay Stretch from north



Plate 3.153. Northern end of northern portion, from northwest



Plate 3.154. Gateway between portions, from northwest



Plate 3.155. Southern portion, internal face, from southeast



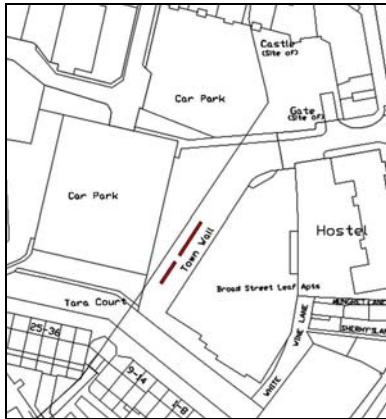
Plate 3.156. Southern portion, external face from northwest

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Charlottes Quay Car park Stretch- North Section 1

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

This is an isolated section of the town wall within a car park with public access. The north end is crumbling onto the car park. The narrowing of the wall is on the south end with an opening for a previous gate. The wall has partially lost its bonding with the rest. The core masonry is visible where the facing stone has been removed.

Measurements:

Height: 6m

Length: 13m

Width: 2m

Construction:

Core masonry: large blocks of angular set limestone in coarse mortar gravel through mortar some pollution

build up on core

Facing: Squared, vary blocks of proximately 300x200m down to -5x5cm

Capping: none

Bedding mortar: washed out on the outside between facing stone and one big repair on the north end

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Poor	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Fair	<input type="checkbox"/>
Good	<input type="checkbox"/>
Excellent	<input type="checkbox"/>

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.

Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.

Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.

Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.

Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Car parking. Vandalism. The north end parts of masonry are falling off.

Photographs



Plate 3.157. Structural Collapse at northern end



Plate 3.158. Detail of north end



Plate 3.159. Structured crack in gate opening

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Urgent Work	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Necessary Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Desirable Work	<input type="checkbox"/>
Keep under observation	<input type="checkbox"/>

Remarks:-Immediate work.
N end requires repair.

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	20m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	50m ²
Repair Core Masonry	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	150m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	N.End
Cap wall	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	26m ²
Clean stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	
Rebuild facing stone	<input type="checkbox"/>	150m ²
Structural repairs	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	North end/gate opening
Other repair – describe	<input type="checkbox"/>	

Additional Information Required

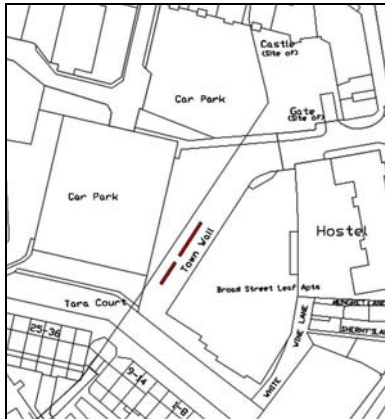
Rectified Photographic Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Structural Survey	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Foundation Investigations	<input type="checkbox"/>
Mortar Analysis	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Other:	<input type="checkbox"/>

Limerick City Walls – Condition Survey Report

General Information

Section: Charlottes Car park Stretch- South Section 2

Map Information:-



Description

General Description:

The gate opening is situated on its north end and has lost some bonding with the main wall. The exterior side most of the facing is missing near the top. The south end has been rebuilt with a commemorating plaque dated 1973 with cementitious mortar.

Measurements:

Height: 6m

Length: 9m

Width: 2m

Construction:

Core masonry: 50% exposed on inside section. Angular blocks set in course lime mortar with river gravel.

Facing: 50% missing on inside. Good example of earlier repair fits in very well.

Cap: none. Ivy and wooden plants established.

Bedding mortar: washed out from facing stone. Repairs are cement based.

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	✓
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

Public access, car parking and vandalism.

Photographs



Plate 3.160. Original facing stone and later repairs



Plate 3.161. Gate opening (structural problem)

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	√
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks:-

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation	√	15m ²
Repointing of Facing Stone	√	75m ²
Repair Core Masonry	√	All surface area where exposed 27m ²
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall	√	Full length 18m ²
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone	?	27m ²
Structural repairs	√	Gate end section (north end)
Other repair – describe	√	Remove cement pointing and replace

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	√
Structural Survey	√
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	√
Other:	

3.2.12 West Watergate Section (*not extant*)

Urban Archaeological Survey (Bradley *et al*, 1989) outlined this stretch as follows:

Shown on the 1590 map as two buildings, and shown on the French map as twin round or D-shaped towers. The city arms were displayed on this. It was demolished in 1766. Excavations by Lynch.



Plate 3.162. Location of West Watergate, surface indication of excavated evidence, from southeast

This section of the City Wall is directly northeast of Charlotte's Quay Car Park and runs northeast to south west and is no longer visible above ground. The line of this stretch is marked out the ground in concrete and cobble-lock. Leask (1941, 107) described the West Watergate as round or D-shaped towers as seen on the French Map 1691 and 1590 map. Ferrar and later Lenihan (1866, 71-72) described it as 'the finest in the city and represented the arms thereof'. The remains of the town wall and twin towers were discovered by comprehensive archaeological excavations by Lynch (1984; fig. 3.19. this report).

The City Wall was exposed northwards to West Watergate towards Charlottes Quay and the Abbey River itself. The section of the wall discovered was mortared limestone rubble and faced with cut limestone blocks. Northern stretch of the Watergate City Wall ran to a length of 26m to Charlotte's Quay and turned eastward towards Ball's Bridge. The southern stretch of the town wall ran 6.40m southeast of the southern tower. Parts of the wall had been found to have been removed. Lynch believes that this section of the City Walls and southern tower was planned as a single defensive unit. Lynch had seen the quay wall constructed as a 'water-filled channel having been contained between the town wall and outer retaining quay wall, which led from the Abbey River up to the northern tower of the West Watergate' (1984, 291). Despite its name, the excavator believes that this was essentially a land gate as no formal harbour was found. Also water gates tended to be small posterns rather than substantial structures (Thomas 1992). The function of the towers directly north and south of the gate was ultimately for defence. The West Watergate can be seen for defences close to Ball's Bridge. Comparative towers had flanking cannon ports on the city wall and gun loops situated above the ports. This gate was also for prestige, however, as it would have clearly visible from the River Shannon and by boats coming into the medieval port (for instance see Philip's Prospect fig.2.8.). The foundations found during the excavations by Lynch match the cartographic evidence.

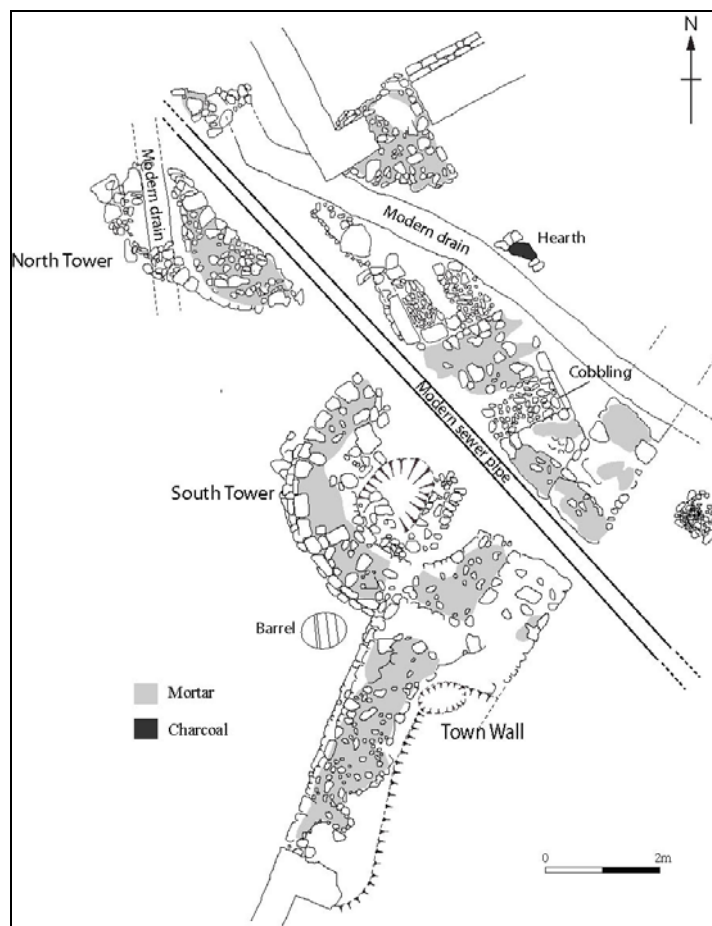


Fig. 3.19. Plan of Lynch's excavations (Lynch 1984)

Subsequent excavations were carried out by Tarbett and Wiggins in 1989 immediately to the northeast of Lynch's excavations. Three areas were opened and evidence for internal gate structures, cobbled surfaces, the base of a structure noted on the early maps as a "castle", another internal tower over a laneway, wheel ruts in medieval stony surfaces, and a selection of medieval pottery and evidence for industrial "artisan activity" within the city walls was found (*Excavations* 1989). The final excavation report for these investigations is in the O Rahilly archive in LCM, although unfortunately it remains unpublished at the time of writing.

3.3 Overview

Thirteen stretches of City Wall remain extant in Limerick. They are in varying states of repair and some are clearly in imminent danger of collapse. These records mark the first step in the conservation and management of those remaining stretches. Almost of equal importance however are those stretches which are not extant, but which are known to have sub-surface evidence of the City Walls through archaeological investigation. From experience, it is also likely that those sub-surface stretches which have not been subject to archaeological investigation, are also likely to retain some evidence relating to the City Walls.

It is important that the extant stretches are conserved and maintained. It is important that the subsurface City Wall is protected from future development “straddling” its line. Several opportunities have presented themselves in Limerick where the City Wall line could have been re-instated (section 3.1.8 is a case-in-point), but this opportunity was not taken. (In this particular case the line of the City Wall is not indicated either and so all historic context is lost.) Similarly, some development has revealed previously sub surface stretches of the City Wall, only to leave them isolated and without proper context (section 3.1.7). In one case, the current writers suggest that remains of the City Wall were revealed near Ball’s Bridge but were not interpreted as such by the excavator (section 3.1.9; Moloney 2007).

Efforts have also been made to outline the City Wall where it remains subsurface in many places around the circuit and this is to be commended. However, the lack of consistency in approach to this demarcation has led to the realisation that the public and interested parties are completely unaware of these efforts of City Wall indication. The following stretches have such demarcation but all use different materials and approaches:

Section 3.1.7 Bishop St/Sheep St	Square grey sets
Section 3.1.8 Sir Harry’s Mall/Absolute Hotel	Brass Ribbon Little Fish Lane, Gaelscoil
Section 3.2.2 Old Clare Street	Pavement
Section 3.2.3 Linear Park	Red Cobble-lock
Section 3.2.9 The Milk Market/Carr Street	Stone sets & grey concrete paving
Section 3.2.11 Charlotte’s Quay Car Park	Red Cobble-lock
Section 3.2.12 West Watergate Stretch	Concrete

The following sections 4 and 5 aim to highlight these and other issues which have arisen during the fieldwork and public consultation and put policies in place to address them.

4. Conservation Plan

A conservation plan is a document which explains why a site or place is significant and how that significance will be retained in any future use, alteration, development or repair (Clark 2001). A conservation plan may be seen as being the culmination of a process which 'seeks to guide the future development of a place through an understanding of its significance (Kerr 1999, 9). A management plan frequently follows a conservation plan (or as in this case undertaken together) as the management plan implements the conservation plan's policies and provides a framework for identifying and prioritising work that it required, some on a continuous basis, which will conserve the site or place into the future. These are suggested as short, medium and long term actions. This report, which is both a conservation and management plan has deliberately separated both these functions (conservation this section 4; management section 5).

The primary aim of any conservation plan is that what is significant and valuable in a site or place survives into the future, as well as for the use and enjoyment by people in the present. As in any project, there are different stakeholders and interest groups and a balance must be achieved between conservation, management, interpretation and public expectations. Leading on from this, the policy suggestions made in this document are to provide a framework for future works to be undertaken on Limerick City Walls, so that the conservation and managed future use of the monument are totally compatible (Clark 2001).

Conservation plans have been used as a tool for several years, particularly by state bodies interested in retaining potentially vulnerable features of interest for future generations to enjoy. For the sustainable management of any environment (whether they are historic or otherwise) a number of principles can be applied in order to achieve the compatibility of conservation of a place or monument and its continued management. These principles are not new and have been tried and tested elsewhere. They can also be applied to a number of different scenarios. **Conservation principles** as they apply to Limerick City walls may be tabularised as follows (summarised from English Heritage 2007, 15-20):

Conservation Principle	Explanation
The Historic environment of Limerick City Walls is a shared resource.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> — LCW is historic as it has been created and shaped by people responding to the monument they have inherited. — LCW are valued as part of people's cultural and natural heritage. — Each generation should sustain and shape LCW in a way that allows it to be used, enjoyed and benefited from, without compromising the ability of LCW to endure for the benefit of future generations. — Historic value expresses public interest regardless of actual ownership. Use of law and public policy should be used to protect the public interest in LCW, though it must be supported by advice and assistance to help owners to sustain the monument into the future.
Everyone should be able to participate in sustaining the historic environment of Limerick City Walls.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> — Opportunities to contribute to understanding and sustaining LCW should be created in ways that are accessible, inclusive and informed. — Learning is central to sustaining the LCW, as it encourages participation and caring. — Experts should use their knowledge to encourage others to refine and articulate the historic value attached to LCW. — Specialist knowledge should be developed maintained and disseminated.
Understanding the heritage value of Limerick City Walls is vital.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> — LCW as part of the historic environment with a distinctive identity is important. — Understanding LCW in terms of who values them and why, how the values relate to its physical fabric, the relative importance of the fabric, enhancement by associated things

	<p>such as objects or stories, setting and context of LCW and how well it compares with other walled towns in Ireland (see section 2.8 this report)</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> — Significance embraces both cultural and natural heritage values. LCW is a monument whose value has changed and become more complex overtime, as people's perceptions change. — The primary purpose of understanding the significance is to inform future decisions about LCW, conservation and management.
Limerick City Walls as a monument of significance should be managed to sustain its values.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> — Change in the historic environment is inevitable through natural formation processes or through human intervention and responses overtime. — Conservation is a process of managing that change that will best sustain LCW and its setting. — Conservation is used by everyone concerned with LCW to: judge how its heritage values are vulnerable to change, take actions to sustain, reveal or reinforce those values, mediate between conservation options, should there be conflicts in heritage values, ensuring that LCW retain their integrity and authenticity into the future. — Any action taken to counter negative change to LCW should be done in a timely fashion and be sustainable in the long term. — Intervention and new work on LCW should be done in a sensitive way, which respects LCW as a significant monument.
Decisions about the change to Limerick City Walls must be reasonable, transparent and consistent.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> — Appropriate expertise, experience and judgement should be applied when making decisions on LCW, which should be consistent, transparent and guided by national policy. — The range and depth of understanding of LCW should be sufficient for impacts of change to be appreciated. — Compromise is required where conflict may arise in sustaining of heritage values of different places of importance, such as LCW and other significant places in Limerick.
Recording and learning from decisions about Limerick City Walls is essential.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> — Keeping records of decisions and actions on LCW is important for the future. — Regular monitoring and evaluation is required of works undertaken so that they can inform future decisions. — Opportunities for information gathering and investigation should be availed of when they arise.

Following on from the principles above and the assessment of significance exercise (summarised in section 2.8 above), a statement of significance was formulated by the project team. It reads:

Statement of Significance of Limerick City Walls
 Limerick City Walls are of national significance, and include some features of international significance, on account of their long and unique history.

This statement of significance is important as while LCW are significant, they are also vulnerable, due to a number of pressures and factors. An understanding of this significance and vulnerability is important so that the resource of LCW can be maintained, improved and protected into the future. The main way of achieving this protection is to formulate a set of conservation policies which will inform a management plan. This section concerns the conservation policies which have been derived from an analysis of the significance of the LCW.

Conservation in its strictest sense is 'the process of managing change in ways that will best sustain the heritage values of a significant place in its setting [LCW], while recognising opportunities to reveal or reinforce those values for present and future generations' (English Heritage 2007, 59). Restoration is defined 'to return a place to a known earlier state, without conjecture' (*ibid.*). In this document, the stance has been taken from an archaeological and conservation viewpoint that it is better to conserve for the future the original medieval fabric of Limerick City Walls, where the integrity of that original fabric and its later alterations can be maintained, rather than to undertake a large scale restoration project. It is acknowledged that successful sympathetic restoration has taken place in other walled towns and the philosophical debate between conservation and restoration is complex one (for example at York, PLB Consulting Limited 2004). Indeed, it is true that "one size fits all" in respect of Conservation Plans clearly does not work. It is useful at this juncture to summarise some of these philosophical principles, as they relate to Limerick

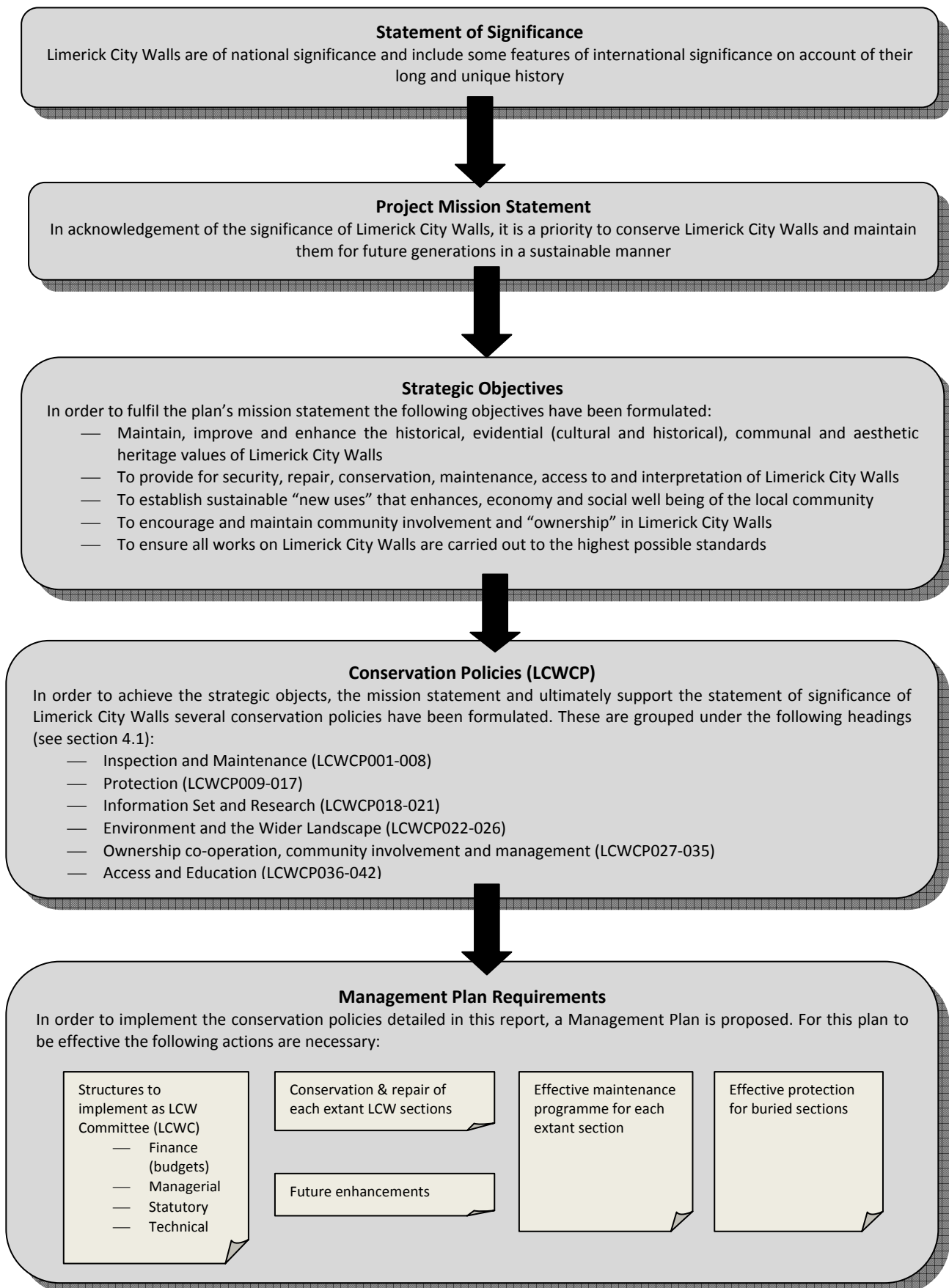
City Walls, which might be considered as a framework, when applying the conservation and management policies which follow:

- The medieval and post-medieval fabric of Limerick City Walls is a finite resource.
- The archaeological and historical integrity of Limerick City Walls as monument should be maintained throughout the process.
- The purpose of such a study is to obtain as full an understanding of Limerick City Walls as possible, in order to make informed decisions about future courses of action.
- To restrain the processes of decay, without damaging the unique integrity and character of Limerick City Walls.
- To restrain from altering, disturbing or removing original fabric that embodies the integrity and character of Limerick city Walls.
- To use appropriate interventions, which should be reversible, to produce the desired effect during conservation works. Irreversible interventions should only be used as a last resort.
- The original function of Limerick City Walls has passed and this fact should be acknowledged. However new uses should be found for the monument in order to add to its value. It should be used to honour the past and also for the pleasure and instruction now and for future generations.
- There may be circumstances where no actions are required to achieve conservation.
- Reconstruction may be appropriate only where a feature is incomplete through damage or modern alteration, and where there is sufficient documentary evidence to reproduce an earlier state of the fabric. Reconstruction should only be used to stabilise a feature where it is shown that understanding and safety will be clearly enhanced. This work should be fully documented.

The following conservation policies have been formulated following an assessment and understanding of Limerick City Wall's significance (see section 2.8). These policies have been formulated to promote conservation and the enhancement of the special character of Limerick City Walls and are intended to provide a framework for their continued conservation into the future. The policies suggested below presuppose that all the works that would require to be carried out to fulfil each policy would be undertaken with the appropriate consents, licences and approvals in place prior to any works being commenced.

4.1 Conservation Policies

The conservation policies for LCW are based on the statement of significance, and a mission statement which represents the primary purpose of the Conservation and Management Plan. This in turn gives way to strategic objectives. These objectives can be reached through the conservation policies (listed below). The implementation of these policies is via the Management Plan (see section 5). The following flowchart summarises this process for LCW:



The conservation policies below have been influenced by universal considerations in conservation plans as explained by English Heritage (2007) and used previously in several conservation plans such as that produced for York City, UK (PLB Consulting Ltd 2004). (Not provided in order of significance.)

4.1.1	Inspection and Maintenance
LCWCP001	<p>To conserve all extant stretches of LCW and to provide an effective and continuous maintenance programme thereafter</p> <p>Conservation and Repair:</p> <p>002.1 To be done on a phased basis, in a sustainable way.</p> <p>002.2 To be done on a piloted basis where maximum local community participation can be achieved, such as local groups, schools <i>etc.</i></p> <p>002.3 Archival quality photographic record to be undertaken prior to conservation works.</p> <p>002.4 To provide a suitable environment in which conservation workers and visitors to ensure safety.</p> <p>002.5 To save money through effective maintenance.</p> <p>002.6 To ensure sustainability of LCW by recognising the “embodied energy” contained within the monument, in the re-use and refurbishment of the structure.</p> <p>002.7 During these works, information and interpretation will be provided to explain what is happening and to increase understanding.</p>
LCWCP002	<p>A regular programme of inspection should commence for all the stretches of LCW, by a designated person, which could include for safety, structural and conservational issues. It is recommended that this take place on a monthly basis</p>
LCWCP003	<p>Appropriate craftspeople and professionals will be utilised for all work where feasible. Training will be provided for continued maintenance staff (whether they are contracted or in-house). Advice from regulatory bodies such as the NMS and the NIAH should be sought in this regard. This training might be used to address local unemployment issues, perhaps through a training employment scheme. Appropriate training for LCW staff might include (though not be limited to):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Use of lime mortars and other appropriate materials Appointment of an archaeologist for all intrusive works and to works below the ground An experienced building conservation surveyor to be appointed for all works to the monument (above ground) A stone mason with experience in historic structures An environmental expert for issue relating to the natural significance of LCW
LCWCP004	<p>Where materials cannot be salvaged from LCW and re-used, new materials made in the traditional way may be sourced. Salvaged material from other sites will not usually be utilised. In the event that salvaged material from another location is proposed for use, the provenance of such materials should be known and recorded. The explicit permission of the NMS and the NMI will be required in this regard. Conservation will not normally be undertaken through reconstruction (see above). There is a presumption against removal of material from a historic location. Consideration in favour of repair rather than replacement should be applied.</p>
LCWCP005	<p>Cracks will be monitored over a period of time and a structural assessment with recommendations for remedy by a suitably qualified conservation engineer will be undertaken in conjunction with the designated person who carries out regular maintenance.</p>
LCWCP006	<p>Detrimental vegetation on or near LCW will be removed under professional supervision, as part of a regular and effective maintenance programme.</p>
LCWCP007	<p>Appropriate mortar mixes and repair materials will be used for all works relating to LCW. Where hard cement mortar exists, it will be removed during repair works where it can be removed without damage to the monument and in accordance with the policies of this section.</p>
LCWCP008	<p>Soft capping of walls will be used where appropriate.</p>

4.1.2	Protection
LCWCP009	LCC in conjunction with specialists should produce a "style sheet" for prospective developers of sites on or near LCW so that they know what is expected in advance of development.
LCWCP010	There will be the presumption in favour of retaining and conserving all <i>in situ</i> portions of LCW whether they are extant or sub-surface as important contribution to the character of the site.
LCWCP011	A buffer zone shall be established for LCW of not less than 5m at either side of the walls, where they are extant. Where LCW is subsurface a buffer zone shall also apply. The line of the wall shall be marked visibly on the ground, between extant sections. This line should be consistent and in accordance to the LCW "style sheet".
LCWCP012	Ensure the protection of LCW archaeological resource by allowing archaeological investigations only where it is deemed necessary, justifiable and appropriate and where such work will contribute to a better understanding of LCW. Any work should be in accordance to an agreed research framework.
LCWCP013	No archaeological work shall be allowed without agreed and approved provision for research, recording, analysis, publication and archiving. Under the current legislation at the time of writing, a consent is required for such works.
LCWCP014	Any archaeological/architectural features of interest of LCW noted during development should be retained <i>in situ</i> and should be incorporated into the new development.
LCWCP015	New uses for LCW will only be encouraged where they respect the integrity, authenticity, and heritage values relating to it. The original character of LCW should be reflected in any new use. Preference should be given to uses that are sympathetic to the public's enjoyment of LCW; provide economic and social benefits to LCW and the local community and contribute to the significance of LCW.
LCWCP016	Where a portion of LCW has been identified as suitable for appropriate re-use, future occupiers will be contractually obliged to adopt the Conservation and Management Plan and its policies in full.
LCWCP017	Full support will be given to opportunities identified for the future minimisation of impacts related to LCW. Where possible heavy traffic near LCW will be reduced and surfaces will be smooth with an appropriate buffer zone maintained to minimise impacts where they do occur.

4.1.3	Information Set & Research
LCWCP018	A comprehensive catalogue or inventory of sources of the LCW should be produced and made publically accessible in order to increase public awareness and to provide opportunities for research and education.
LCWCP019	That the backlog of archaeological investigation and excavation reports relating to LCW be published and archived.
LCWCP020	Encouragement, resources and support will be provided for national research on walled towns and a national comparison between towns. This may be undertaken in conjunction with the Irish Walled Towns Network (IWTN). For instance, a mortar analysis and construction pattern project could be undertaken for LCW to elucidate the initial construction and phases through time.
LCWCP021	Interpretive tools to be created such as maps, guides, trails, videos, DVD, on-line interactive participation, posters, educational packs or interpretive centres which are accessible to public, at a location such as the Castle or Museum.

4.1.4	Environment & Wider Landscape
LCWCP022	All environmental criteria will be given full consideration in the design and implementation of all future works on LCW.
LCWCP023	A suitably qualified ecologist with experience of bats will be commissioned prior to works where required in order to mitigate against inadvertent disturbance to bats and their roosts.
LCWCP024	The continued maintenance regime employed, such as grass-topped walls will be designed to achieve environmental enhancement and maximum biodiversity.
LCWCP025	Visitor management techniques will be employed to combat future possible negative impacts through increased visitor numbers.
LCWCP026	Any alterations or new developments in the vicinity of LCW that will impact on its context, including views, will be in accordance with the policies set out in this Conservation and Management Plan and will only be considered where they are appropriate in terms of size, scale, character, materials, design and aspect. The desire to open-up views to and from LCW will be a priority.

4.1.5	Ownership Co-operation, Community Involvement and LCW Management
LCWCP027	An agreed strategic vision (for the future) will be formulated between all stakeholders. This group should strive for the inclusion of the wider local community and local bodies such as Limerick Civic Trust.
LCWCP028	An appropriately qualified and experienced designated person or "guardian" and single point-of-contact be established for the effective management and follow through for this Conservation and Management Plan. This person could be a heritage/conservation/archaeological officer in the local authority. This person will ensure that the long term best interests of LCW are taken into account and that its significance is adequately provided for into the future.
LCWCP029	All decision makers will have regard to the Conservation and Management Plan for LCW. The Conservation and Management Plan should be adopted as supplementary guidance. A section on LCW should be incorporated into the City Development Plan.
LCWCP030	A programme of community involvement should be developed, which would strength links with the local community which should engender a sense of ownership and local pride.
LCWCP031	A pool of skills and experience to be established for the repair and maintenance of LCW which may be used throughout the city and perhaps in other walled towns in Ireland. This perhaps could be in association with FÁS or a continuing professional development programme (CPD) with an appropriate organisation.
LCWCP032	Recognise, support and facilitate the continuing need of resources including financial, skilled human, facilities, equipment and time.
LCWCP033	During and following the conservation of LCW that a range of mitigation strategies be formulated to combat anti-social behaviour in conjunction with other initiatives for the City, which might include the Gardai and the local community policing initiative.
LCWCP034	As part of the LCW project it will be a priority to achieve the minimum status of "Guardianship" by the LCC in light of directives that City walls should be treated as National Monuments.
LCWCP035	Where land adjacent to LCW is in local authority ownership there will be presumption against its sale or disposal.

4.1.6	Access and Education
LCWCP036	Develop a forward-thinking strategy to provide for both physical and intellectual access of LCW. This would take into account disability and other pertinent legislation.
LCWCP037	Create sustainable forms of travel around LCW including safe walking routes and cycle tracks.
LCWCP038	Put in place a programme to create and enhance visitor satisfaction, to include perception of place, sense of arrival, welcome, means of circulation and lasting impressions.
LCWCP039	Encourage research and understanding, for all, through a variety of media, including 1 st and 2 nd level curriculum development, posters, information packs, walks, videos, DVDs or documentaries on a variety of aspects of LCW.
LCWCP040	The interpretation of LCW will be as holistic as is possible to include all histories, natural, cultural, social history and archaeology in the context of the wider unit of Limerick City.
LCWCP041	Interpretation, education, access can be enhanced through graphic media such as information panels. These should be kept to a minimum but with effective planning and siting, they can greatly enhance the understating of LCW, through the use of pertinent information, photographs and reconstruction drawings.
LCWCP042	Links to facilitate further research and appreciation of LCW to be established at a local, national and international level.

5. Management Plan

5.1 Current Understanding

From the study's assessment of significance (see section 2.8) and speaking informally to people as the writers undertook fieldwork and recording, the level of current public understanding of LCW could be termed as being "low". People are generally aware of the existence of the Limerick City Walls, but did not seem aware of their significance, broader history and in many cases, location. Ironically, there is much published information on Limerick City Walls (see section 2.3) and information is also available on the internet. Despite this, much of the more academic information does not appear to be filtering through to the interested lay person. Limerick City Walls, when they are identified are seen as very fragmentary and in places a nuisance because of the litter (e.g. Little Gerald Griffin St stretch) and the anti-social behaviour that sometimes occurs in their vicinity (Irishtown/Linear Park is a case-in-point).

5.1.1 Public Consultation

At the beginning of this process (20th July 2007) an opening inception meeting was held where the stakeholder group (formed prior to the awarding of the contract see section 7.2) met with the writers, so that the general format and purpose of the project could be discussed. This meeting was not well-attended though many of the recurring issues regarding LCW were first mooted at this meeting.

Following fieldwork and initial reporting, an open public consultation was held (20th February 2008), with over twenty individuals in attendance. Issues and comments gathered and discussed at that meeting and those which were forwarded after the meeting have informed this entire document, which is all the richer because of this input. The public consultation meeting was facilitated by Ruth Minogue. This meeting used the useful management tools of SWOT and GAP analysis. SWOT stands for strengths, weaknesses, opportunities and threats, which are then applied to the topic in hand, in this case, Limerick City Walls and discussed under each heading. GAP analysis is the process of establishing where Limerick City Walls stands at the moment within all spheres of reference, and then where people attending the meeting would like to see Limerick City Walls in the future, say in ten years. The meeting was deemed to have been very successful, with many positive outcomes. (A report detailing the meeting is provided in section 7. 6 of this report. Additional submissions have also been included in that section.) All points raised at the meeting were carefully considered and informed all sections of this report, particularly sections 4 and 5.

5.2 Implementation

For the conservation policies listed above (LCWCP001-042) to be carried out, in order to achieve the strategic objectives which arose from the mission statement and statement significance undertaken as part of the conservation plan assessment, it is essential that an effective management plan be implemented by a committed group of stakeholders. While this can be undertaken in a variety of methods, it has been suggested below that the most effective way to achieve the objectives of the Conservation and Management Plan is to form a dedicated **Limerick City Walls Committee (LCWC)**, as a single point-of-contact and responsibility for the monument. It is envisaged that this committee would be formed of a number of key stakeholders including Limerick City Council

representatives who have senior budgetary responsibility/control, representative that has building maintenance experience, a conservation specialist, Irish Walled Towns Network (IWTN) representative (Brian Hodgkinson at time of writing), a representative of the National Monument Section, Dept of the Environment, Heritage and Local Government, private owners, interested groups, such as Limerick Civic Trust, local community representatives and an opportunity to co-opt others onto the committee if and when required. This committee will have overall responsibility for the implementation of the Conservation and Management Plan. (At the time of writing, Limerick City Council does not have the posts of conservation and heritage officer or archaeologist and so these posts have not been referred to in this section.)

A key principle that must be adopted prior to the LCW committee being formed is that there is a commitment to continued maintenance and protection of LCW. Funding will be required for the conservation and repair of the extant stretches, as many are in poor condition and some even pose health and safety risks. Once this conservation funding has been secured and spent, however, the conservation undertaken will only be as good as the effective maintenance which will succeed those conservation works. Therefore, continued dedicated funding must be available for this project to succeed in the long term and this would require that the project be included in yearly estimates and budgets by Limerick City Council. It is also proposed that Limerick City Council assumes guardianship of the walls as a matter of priority.

The functions of the LCWC would be envisaged as including (though not limited to) the following:

- Putting a realistic timeframe on the actions of the LCW Management Plan (see below).
- Instigating proceedings for the assumption of guardianship by Limerick City Council.
- Seeking funding opportunities and making applications for such funding.
- Overseeing the conservation and repair of the extant stretches of LCW.
- Overseeing the continued protection of the buried sections of the LCW by reviewing planning applications in their vicinity.
- Seeking specialist advice and forming a body of specialised information in conservation and maintenance of LCW.
- Formulating and overseeing an effective continued programme of maintenance after conservation.
- Production of “style sheets” for the planning department of Limerick City Council to use and/or issue to developers in regard to treatment of LCW generally, and on specifics such as how the City Wall might be indicated in the future. (This is so a consistency of approach can be established for the City overtime and that the LCW can be easily recognised throughout the City.)
- Co-ordinating dissemination of information about LCW to the public, such as current work, or a particular aspect of the wall’s history. This might take the form of an electronic magazine or a dedicated website updated at regular intervals. This might be supplemented by a low-cost hard-copy newsletter for the benefit of those who do not have electronic access.
- Liaison with community groups with the intention of getting local support for continued maintenance and enhancement of “civic pride”.
- Creation of popular publicity for LCW through the running of regular events such as trails, lectures, photo/drawing competitions which use an aspect of LCW as a theme.
- Publication of information packs and educational information packs on LCW for distribution throughout the City. (These may be electronic.)
- The creation and distribution of suitable tourist and educational material such as a LCW walking trail, information plaques or posters.
- Being the single-point-of-contact and responsibility for LCW and generally looking after the interests of LCW over time in order to fulfil the strategic objectives through the conservation policies and implementation of the Plan.

5.3 Management Plan Actions

The following is a list of actions that is required to implement the conservation policies detailed in section 4, which form the Management Plan. These have been grouped under a number of headings and have been flagged as short, medium or long term:

5.3.1 Assumption of Responsibility: *Short Term Actions*

MP #	Action	Party Responsible	Means
1	Creation of a Limerick City Walls Committee (LCWC)	Limerick City Council IWTN Representative Stakeholders	Formal Discussion Meeting to establish committee
2	Assumption of guardianship of LCW under the National Monuments Legislation	Limerick City Council or LCWC	Terms under National Monuments Act 1930- 2004 or any future amendment
3	Create a standardised archive (which may be electronic) of information relating to LCW, which records all interventions on LCW.	LCWC B. Hodkinson, LCM	This might incorporate the C. O Rahilly archive already housed in Limerick City Museum and the archive formed in the Conservation Plan process.

5.3.2 Formal Protection & Adoption: *Short Term Actions*

MP #	Action	Party Responsible	Means
4	Ensure the recognition of LCW as an archaeological and historic monument as a single entity and ensure that its historic integrity is maintained or improved.	LCWC Limerick City Council NMS, DoEHLG	Use of mapping contained in this Conservation and Management Plan. Creation of “style sheets” (see above) with advice on buffer zones and indicators for subsurface remains. Make a submission to include this Conservation & Management Plan in the next Limerick City Development Plan
5	Enforce the National Monuments Acts and Planning and Development Act	Limerick City Council NIAH NMS	LCW are a recorded monument and an element of the historic town of Limerick, LI005-017---. Ensure that every stretch of LCW is also noted on the Register of Protected Structures (RPS). Perhaps one RPS number could be allocated to the entire monument.
6	Ensure that public services and other infrastructural works, that may be outside planning control do not impact on LCW	Limerick City Council LCWC	That the Conservation and Management Plan is taken into consideration by all local authority Departments.

5.3.3 Implementation of Conservation & Repair Works: *Medium Term Actions*

MP #	Action	Party Responsible	Means
7	Creation of a guideline document for the conservation and repair of LCW*	LCWC	To be created firstly from specialised advice and then to updated as conservation proceeds and lessons are learned
8	Conservation and repair works of the extant stretches of LCW** (see section 7.3):	LCWC Limerick City Council Consultation with NIAH, NMI, NMS, DoEHLG	To be done on an individual basis, concurrently. Stretches in more urgent repair to be undertaken first (see section 7.3). Funding to be secured for conservation. (Funding has already been secured through the IWTN for the Lwr Gerald Griffin Street stretch.)
9	Instigate a process of review after conservation and repair works have been undertaken	LCWC	This might be done when a stretch has been conserved so that the outcomes could inform the next conservation process.

*This document might include (though not be limited to) information on application for Consent (directives have been issued by the DoEHLG that all town walls in Ireland are to be considered National Monuments. This requires that prior to any works being undertaken that a consent be applied for and received. This process takes about 12 weeks at the time of writing). Conservation and repair of any stretch will require the input of a conservation specialist, archaeologist and ecologist as a minimum. The contractor carrying out the works should have historic fabric experience. It may be considered that Limerick City Council might “build-up” this experience in-house or use a group which already has experience such as Limerick Civic Trust. The guideline document might also include information on suitable materials, mortars and levels of acceptable restoration and/or reconstruction. Mortar analysis might also be undertaken as part of ongoing conservation works on LCW. Policies such as soft capping of LCW where appropriate would greatly protect the interior fabric of the walls. Conservation rather than restoration has been put forth in this document. However, it is acknowledged that some of the poorer stretches such as Exchange Lane may require restoration of the facing, which is all but lost. This would have to be very sensitively done, in order to differentiate between the original medieval fabric and the introduced facing and as with all works on archaeological monuments, undertaken in consultation with the NMS.

** Conservation and repair would include (though would not be limited to) the following activities: appropriate removal of damaging woody species, ivy, graffiti, accretions, soft capping where appropriate, securing of loose masonry fabric, possible re-facing where essential to the continued well being of the monument, removal of concrete and inappropriate pointing and later inappropriate additions (where of no archaeological or historical interest).

5.3.4 Implementation of Effective Maintenance Programme: *Long Term Actions*

MP #	Action	Party Responsible	Means
10	Following the conservation and repair of each stretch it is imperative that regular maintenance is undertaken. A designated person should be appointed to undertake at least monthly inspections on LCW to ensure that they are in a stable condition and to timetable maintenance if required. This inspection would include crack/failure monitoring, conservation work monitoring and any other issues arising.	LCWC Designated person for regular inspections	Designated person, assigned to regular inspection might already be part of maintenance depart. of Limerick City Council and could report directly to LCWC.
11	Regular maintenance to be timetabled, such as cutting of soft capping, graffiti/litter removal, cutting of unwanted vegetation, cleaning of signage, minor repairs <i>etc.</i>	LCWC	Through a framework to be set in place by LCWC. Maintenance might be overseen by designated person responsible for inspections, reporting back to LCWC. Remunerated maintenance might be devolved to a trained group within the local community.
12	Instigate a process of continuous review and improvement in methods of inspection and maintenance, in keeping with quality management systems and best practice.	LCWC	A process of review and improvement will ensure that the continued inspection and maintenance of LCW is undertaken effectively and efficiently.

5.3.5 Future Enhancement and Improvement of Heritage Values: *Long Term Actions*

MP #	Action	Party Responsible	Means
13	Develop the walls as a walking trail for tourists, as part of the attractions within the historic City of Limerick and also as an educational resource for schools, in the form of information packs for teachers and students (see MP#20 below).	LCWC In consultation with Limerick Civic Trust, Shannon Development, Thomond Archaeological and Historical Society	Choice of “benchmarking partner” (see section 5.4 below). Publication of leaflets and maps indicating walk. Explore other media for exploration of LCW such as computer downloads, virtual tours, documentaries, DVDs. Use appropriate and modest signage and information plaques. Create a logo or brand for LCW (such as its distinctive hour-glass outline) so that it becomes immediately recognisable.
14	Explore equal opportunities for special needs, in accessing LCW, physically and intellectually, including impaired mobility sight hearing and those with learning difficulties.	LCWC in consultation with equal opportunities bodies	Providing increased access to areas that are difficult to visit. Providing visual, hearing and learning aids so that LCW can be appreciated by all.
15	Establish community links with locals living	LCWC in consultation with	Providing a local network

	near LCW who may have an interest in assisting in routine maintenance of LCW, under specialist direction.	local groups and their stakeholder representatives	within and between communities who live near LCW, encouraging local civic pride. Running of local events such as “Tidy Wall”, writing, drawing or photographic competitions.
--	---	--	--

5.3.6 Future Enhancement of Information Set, Research & Education: *Long Term Actions*

MP #	Action	Party Responsible	Means
16	Compile an archive that is accessible to public on LCW	LCWC in consultation with LCM	Use C. O Rahilly’s archive as base and add LCW material as generated. Searchable database might follow.
17	Publish results of previous excavations and follow with other research projects such as mortar and construction analysis (see LCWCP019-20).	LCWC in consultation with Heritage Council and individual licence holders	This could be linked with another project funded by The Heritage Council on unpublished reports. LCW excavations could be published as a monograph in paper form or electronically or preferably both for maximum dissemination.
18	Highlight subsurface stretches of LCW in a consistent and appropriate fashion to enhance idea of the LCW as a single entity.	LCWC, LCC and individual developers	Using “style sheets” (see above) for appropriate development near LCW.
19	Commission a reconstruction (artwork) of LCW at the height of their influence.	LCWC, in consultation with IWTN	Commission an illustrator to undertake this work. This could form the basis of several types of information presentation, posters, information packs, information boards and plaques, trail, <i>etc.</i> and become a familiar image of LCW.
20	Approach the Curriculum Development Units for first and second level institutions to establish information and teaching packs on LCW	LCWC and IWTN	Information for such a pack is readily available in this Plan. Commissioned graphic might be incorporated.
21	Utilise a variety of media to dissemination information and instil interest in LCW	LCWC IWTN Various interested parties	Videos, DVDs, websites and other interactive media could be utilised to record and spread interest in LCW. A “Time Team” type documentary might be appropriate. These could also form part of the archive for LCW (see above).

5.4 Future Presentation

5.4.1 A Vision

One of the management plan actions suggested for the LCWC is the choice of a “bench marking” partner (management action plan no. 13). This concept emanates from quality management systems and international standards and has been adopted in recent years in third level institutions as part of universities quality reviews and self assessments. It is a very useful tool (and a follow on from GAP analysis) where, in this case, a walled city or cities which have achieved their conservation and management plan goals are used by Limerick City Walls as a place to emulate. From this, inevitable pitfalls can be avoided as “lessons learned” by the bench marking partner. It also provides formal channels to be established where skills and experiences can be exchanged. The IWTN would be an ideal framework in which this bench marking process could take place. Possible bench marking partners could be Irish or from abroad. Indeed a number of partners might be considered and much of the pertinent information is now available on the internet. When a bench marking partner is chosen it might be useful to visit that city and make contacts. An organisation like the Walled Towns Friendship Circle (WTFC) might be a suitable forum where this could be achieved.

5.4.2 Irish Walled Towns Network

The IWTN is an excellent means of learning about the experiences of other walled towns in Ireland. Lessons can be learned from colleagues in this group and it could provide valuable information for the LCWC. It is also possible that group initiatives can be formulated either on a county or countrywide basis, for the furthering of LCW strategic objectives and management plan. Special relationships and “twinning” might be formed between towns in the network, where special historical ties might be present (for instance the Williamite War and the Siege of Limerick would provide many possibilities for special relationship with walled towns in Ulster and possibly Dutch partners to further encourage international links).

5.4.3 Funding Opportunities

Following on from the important connections that can be made through the IWTN and the Heritage Council, further relationships might be built-up through the European Walled Towns Friendship Circle. Funding opportunities currently exist through the IWTN and The Heritage Council (see section 5.1 IWTN Action Plan 2005). Other funding opportunities (over-and-above effective maintenance funding which must primarily come from local authority) might include central government, local government, local private small-scale sponsorship (of a stretch portion of the City Wall), airport authorities, local private enterprise, or development contribution schemes, Shannon Development, third level institutions such as University of Limerick, professional bodies or cross-border initiatives. Other sources may include Tourism Ireland, Waterways Ireland or Fáilte Ireland. It is vitally important that funding for the continued effective maintenance of the City Walls is secured and budgeted for within the yearly estimates of Limerick City Council to ensure the continued existence of the Limerick City Walls. “Once-off” funding opportunities may be available from time-to-time and these opportunities could be capitalised upon by the LCWC.

6. Conclusions

It is clear from this study that Limerick City Walls are of national and international significance. Unfortunately, at present and in their current state, the thirteen extant stretches that remain vary in condition from dangerous to very poor through to fair. None could be said to be in “excellent” condition. The monument as a whole requires immediate care and attention. This Conservation and Management Plan is the first step toward that primary aim. The following is a summary of what is required (as used in flowchart of section 4). The basic premise of any conservation plan is the assessment of significance of its subject. This is undertaken by considering facets of Limerick City Walls, such as its historical background, archaeological and cartographic evidence (as detailed in sections 2 and 3). This information is evaluated along with the extant remains to formulate a statement of significance. This is the Limerick City Walls statement of significance:

Statement of Significance

Limerick City Walls are of national significance and include some features of international significance on account of their long and unique history

Once this has been established this sets in motion a series of related questions that must be answered as part of any conservation and management plan. The next stage examined was the formulation of a mission statement for the Limerick City Walls: the primary purpose of the project, which should show the commitment and reasoning behind the project as a whole. For the Limerick City Walls this mission statement is proposed. (It should be noted that mission statements can evolve and change overtime.):

Project Mission Statement

In acknowledgement of the significance of Limerick City Walls, it is a priority to conserve Limerick City Walls and maintain them for future generations in a sustainable manner

The next stage is to set out strategic objectives in order to try and achieve the over-riding mission statement. The strategic objectives are closely linked with the conservation policies. The strategic objectives for Limerick City Walls are as follows:

Strategic Objectives

In order to fulfil the plan’s mission statement the following objectives have been formulated:

- Maintain, improve and enhance the historical, evidential (cultural and historical), communal and aesthetic heritage values of Limerick City Walls
- To provide for security, repair, conservation, maintenance, access to and interpretation of Limerick City Walls
- To establish sustainable “new uses” that enhances, economy and social well being of the local community
- To encourage and maintain community involvement and “ownership” in Limerick City Walls
- To ensure all works on Limerick City Walls are carried out to the highest possible standards

In order to achieve these objectives, conservation policies have been suggested which reflect best current practice. These policies hope to reflect and address both current issues in conservation practice and also those issues which emerged after the public consultation meeting and submissions that followed (see section 4 and section 7.6). Those policies are detailed in section 4 of this report, and are grouped under the following broad headings:

Conservation Policies (LCWCP)

In order to achieve the strategic objects, the mission statement and ultimately support the statement of significance of Limerick City Walls several conservation policies have been formulated. These are grouped under the following headings (see section 4.1):

- Inspection and Maintenance (LCWCP001-008)
- Protection (LCWCP009-017)
- Information Set and Research (LCWCP018-021)
- Environment and the Wider Landscape (LCWCP022-026)
- Ownership co-operation, community involvement and management (LCWCP027-035)
- Access and Education (LCWCP036-042)

However, conservation policies are fine, but a strong management plan is required to implement and achieve the goals which underline them. Therefore, following formulation of the Conservation Plan a Management (Implementation) Plan was devised, so that the conservation policies can be realistically achieved. The first recommendation of the implementation plan is that a dedicated Limerick City Walls Committee (LCWC) should be established so that a single-point-of-contact and responsibility can be established which has all the necessary skills and responsibility to be able to make meaningful decisions on the future of Limerick City Walls. The LCWC can oversee the implementation and success of the Plan:

Management Plan Requirements

In order to implement the conservation policies detailed in this report, a Management Plan is proposed. For this plan to be effective the following actions are necessary:

Structures to implement as LCW Committee (LCWC)

- Finance (budgets)
- Managerial
- Statutory
- Technical

Conservation & repair of each extant LCW sections

Future enhancements

Effective maintenance programme for each extant section

Effective protection for buried sections

A list of Management Action Plans is provided so the conservation plan might be achieved. These actions have been indicated as short, medium or long term actions. However, it is the brief of the LCWC to timetable and effect these actions overtime.

At the public consultation meeting for Limerick City Walls, the writers suggested that decisions were required for the future of Limerick City Walls. Three options were proposed:

1. Accept the decline of Limerick City Walls and only deal with health and safety issues. This was posed as a “worse case” scenario but a legitimate option nonetheless. Ironically, there was a general concurrence that this was the current state-of-mind in Limerick in regard to its City Walls.
2. Find a new economic use for Limerick City Walls, such as tourism. This was discussed and it was concluded that in the long term, Limerick City Walls as a tourist attraction in their own right was probably not sustainable in the long term. The Walls could form part of a wider attraction to the City, and it was suggested that perhaps the Walls might form ten per cent of a total tourist package for the City of Limerick (plate 6.1.).
3. Accept the responsibilities of the Limerick City Walls as a significant monument, to include annual estimates, budgets, have a phased programme of conservation and repairs and an effective maintenance plan.

These three options were carefully considered. Option 2 was discussed and submissions were also received afterwards. Option 2, when considered within the wider context of Limerick as a historic city, cannot be discounted. However, for it to be ultimately successful and sustainable other archaeological sites in the vicinity of the circuit of the City Walls would have to be incorporated (the medieval houses at O Curry Lane and undercrofts at City Hall were mentioned); the older street pattern and “low-rise” architecture might be enhanced and continued excavation and presentation of archaeological information in the Castle may all add to the sustainability and new economic use of the Limerick City Walls. The overriding option is Option 3, in that without it, Limerick City Walls cannot be sustainable in the long term.

Therefore, this Conservation and Management Plan reflects option 3 primarily, with the hope that option 2 can also become a reality. However, it will take diligence and patience in the task ahead to achieve the objectives as detailed. Above all, a programme of continued effective maintenance is essential if Limerick City Walls are to be cared for in order to survive into the next century, for future generations.



Plate 6.1. A current use for Limerick City Walls at Little Gerald Griffin St Stretch (section 3.2.8)

7. Appendices

7.1 References Used in Text

- 1984** *Index to the Townlands and Towns, Parishes and Baronies of Ireland, from the census of 1851*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company.
- Archaeological Survey of Ireland 1997** *RMP constraint maps and Inventory for County Limerick*. Dublin: The Stationery Office.
- Archaeological Survey of Ireland n.d.** *Record of Monuments and Places Files*. Unpublished.
- Begley, J. 1906.** *The Diocese of Limerick, vol.1: Ancient and Medieval*, Dublin.
- Bennett, I. (ed.) Various dates** *Excavations*. Bray: Wordwell.
- Bradley, J. 1985** Planned Anglo-Norman Towns in Ireland, in H.B. Clarke and A. Simms (eds), *The Comparative of Urban Origins in Non-Roman Europe Part II*. Oxford: British Archaeological Reports.
- Bradley, J. A. Halpin and H. King 1989** *Limerick: the Urban Archaeology Survey*. Dublin: OPW.
- Bradley, J. 1991** Town Life in Medieval Ireland, *Archaeology Ireland* 17, 25-8.
- Bradley, J. 1995** *Walled Towns in Ireland*. Dublin: Town House and Country House.
- Clark, K. 2001** *Informed Conservation: Understanding Historic Buildings and Their Landscapes for Conservation*. London: English Heritage.
- Clarke, H.B. (ed.) 1995** *Irish Cities*. Cork: Mercier Press.
- Delany, R. 2004** *Ireland's Inland Waterways Celebrating 300 Years*. Belfast: Appletree Press.
- Dúchas 2001** *Architectural Heritage Protection Guidelines for Planning Authorities*. Dublin: Department of Arts, Heritage, Gaeltacht and the Islands.
- English Heritage 2007** *Conservation Principles Policies and Guidance for the sustainable management of the historic environment. Second Stage Consultation*. London: English Heritage.
- Environmental Protection Agency 1995a** *Draft guidelines on the information to be contained in Environmental Impact Statements*. Dublin: Environmental Publications.
- Environmental Protection Agency 1995b** *Advice Notes on current practice*. Dublin: Environmental Publications.
- Environmental Protection Agency 2002** *Guidelines on the information to be contained in Environmental Impact Statements*. Dublin: Environmental Publications.
- Ferrar, J. 1787** *The History of Limerick*. Limerick: A. Watson & Co.
- Fitzgerald, Rev. P. and J.J. McGregor 1826 & 1827** *A History of Limerick 2 volumes*. London.
- Fleming, J. S. 1914** *The Town-Wall Fortifications of Ireland*. Paisley: Gardner.
- Fleming, J., H. Honour, and N. Pevsner 1991** *The Penguin Dictionary of Architecture*. Penguin Books.
- Givens, J. 2008** *Irish Walled Towns*. Dublin: The Liffey Press.
- Gowen, M. (ed.) 2004** *Conservation Plan Dublin City Walls and Defences*. Dublin: Wordwell on behalf of Dublin City Council.
- Johnson, G. 2000** *Review of Urban Archaeology Research*. Kilkenny: The Heritage Council.
- Hill, J. 1991** *The Building of Limerick*. Cork: Mercier Press.
- Hill, J. 1997** The Use of the Castle of Limerick: Seal and City Motif, in D. Lee (ed.) *Remembering Limerick*. Limerick: Limerick Civic Trust, 335-48.
- Hodkinson, B. J. 1996** Summary Report on the excavations at St. Mary's Cathedral, Limerick, 1992, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal* 37, 37-64.
- Hodkinson, B. 1998-89** (published 2006) Summary Report on Two Sites in the Medieval Town of Limerick, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 39, 13-86.
- Hodkinson, B. 1998-89a** (published 2006) The Limerick Corporation Index of 1843, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 39, 91-146.
- Hodkinson, B. 2002** The Topography of Pre-Norman Limerick, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 42, 1-6.
- Hodkinson, B. 2005** A possible gunport in Irishtown Limerick, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 45, 141-42.
- Hodkinson, B. 2005a** Old Thomond Bridge, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 45, 1-6.
- Hodkinson, B. 2005b** Thom Cor Castle: A 14th century Tower House in Limerick City, *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, 135, 119-29.
- Hodkinson, B. 2006** Some Thoughts on early Norman Limerick and the Mayoralty, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 46, 1-4.
- Hodkinson, B. J. 2006** St. John's Gate and the Citadel in Irishtown, Limerick, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal* 46, 127-8.
- Hodkinson, B. 2007** The Original City Arms? *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, 47, 111-14.
- Hodkinson, B. J. forthcoming** The Medieval City, in L. Irwin, M. Potter and G. Ó Tuohy (eds) *Limerick: History and Society*. Dublin: Geography Publications.
- Horning, A., R. O Baoill, C. Donnelly and P. Logue (eds) 2007** *The Post-Medieval Archaeology of Ireland 1550-1850 Irish Post-Medieval Archaeology Group Proceedings 1*. Dublin: Wordwell.

Irish Walled Towns Network (IWTN) 2005 *3-Year Action Plan (Draft) 2006-2008*. Kilkenny: The Heritage Council.

Joyce, G. 1995 *Limerick City Street Names*. Limerick: Limerick Corporation.

Kerr, J.S. 1999 Opening Address: The Conservation Plan in K. Clarke (ed.) *Conservation Plans in Action, Proceedings of the Oxford Conference*. London: English Heritage.

Kerrigan, P. 1995 *Castles and Fortifications in Ireland 1485-1945*. Cork: The Collins Press.

Killanin, K. and M.V. Duignan 1967 *The Shell Guide to Ireland*. London: Ebury Press.

Lane, C. n.d. Map based on the Civil Survey for Limerick. Unpublished. Limerick City Museum.

Lambrick, G. & K. Spandl 2000 *Urban Archaeological Practice in Ireland*. Kilkenny: The Heritage Council.

Leask, H.G. 1941. The Ancient Walls of Limerick, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, **2**, 95-108.

Lee, D. (ed.) 1997 *Remembering Limerick*. Limerick Civic Trust.

Lenihan, M. 1866 *Limerick; Its History and Antiquities*. Dublin: (Mercier Press rep. 1991).

Lewis, S. 1837 *Topographical Dictionary of Ireland, vol.II*. London: S. Lewis & Co.

Limerick City Council 2004 *Limerick County Development Plan 2004-2010*. Limerick: City Council.

Limerick City Council 2007 *Draft of Limerick City Centre Strategy*. Limerick: City Council.

Limerick City Council and The Heritage Council 2007 Tender Brief for Limerick City Walls Conservation and management Plan. Limerick: City Council (unpublished document).

Lynch, A. 1984 Excavations of the Medieval Town Defences at Charlotte's Quay, Limerick, *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, **84C**, 9, 281-331.

Lynch, L.G. 2007 'All shall forgotten lie' Archaeological Excavations at Sir Harry's Mall, Limerick City, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, **47**, 11-19.

Martin, F.X. 2004 (rep.) Diarmait MacMurchada and the coming of the Anglo-Normans in F.X. Martin, F.J. Byrne, W.E. Vaughan, A. Cosgrove and J.R. Hill (eds) *A New History of Ireland II Medieval Ireland 1169-1534*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 43-66.

MacNeill 1997 *Castles in Ireland: Feudal Power in a Gaelic World*. London: Routledge.

Moloney, C. 2007 The *Mont de Piété*: Archaeological Evidence for a Nineteenth-Century Pawn Shop in Limerick, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, **47**, 1-10.

Mulloy, S. 1983 French engineers with the Jacobite army in Ireland 1689-91, *Sword*, **15**, 222-32.

NIAH 2006 *NIAH (National Inventory of Architectural Heritage) Handbook*. Dublin: NIAH.

Nolan, W. and Simms, A. 1998 *Irish Towns: A Guide to Sources*. Dublin: Geography Publications.

O' Connor, P.J. 1987 *Exploring Limerick's Past*. Limerick: Oireacht na Mumhan Books.

O'Donovan, J. 1840a *OS Letters for county Limerick, 3 vols.*

O'Donovan, J. 1840b *OS Name Books for County Limerick*.

O'Donovan, E. 2003 Limerick: New Discoveries in an Old City, *History Ireland*, **2**, 1, 39-43.

O'Donovan, E. and Scully, S. 2006. *An Assessment of Unpublished Archaeological Excavations in Limerick City 1975-2003*. Unpublished Report for The Heritage Council: Margaret Gowen & Co. Ltd.

O'Flaherty, E. 1995 Three Towns: Limerick since 1691 in H.B. Clarke (ed.) *Irish Cities*. Cork: Mercier, 177-90.

O'Flaherty, E. 2009 *Irish Historic Towns Atlas Limerick*. Dublin: Royal Irish Academy.

O Rahilly, C. 1995 Medieval Limerick: The Growth of Two Towns in H.B. Clarke (ed.) *Irish Cities*. Cork: Mercier, 163-76.

Ordnance Survey 1840-1938 *Six-inch maps for County Limerick, sheet 5; two editions*. Dublin: Ordnance Survey of Ireland.

Ordnance Survey 1997 *Discovery Series map for county Limerick, number 65*. Dublin: Ordnance Survey.

Oxford Archaeology 2005 *Kilkenny City Walls: Conservation Plan*. Kilkenny: The Heritage Council.

PLB Consulting Ltd 2004 *Conservation Plan for York City Walls for City of York Council*. York.

Scott, A.B. and F.X. Martin (eds) 1978 *Expugnatio Hibernica The Conquest of Ireland by Giraldus Cambrensis*. Dublin: Royal Irish Academy.

Shee Twohig, E. 1995 Excavations at St Saviour's Dominican Priory, Limerick, Part 1. *North Munster Antiquarian Journal*, **36**, 104-129.

Shee-Twohig, E. 1996 Excavations at St Saviour's Dominican Priory, Limerick, Part II, *North Munster Antiquarian Journal* **37**, 65- 87.

Simington, R. 1938 *The Civil Survey 1654-56 volume in, county of Limerick*. Dublin: The Stationery Office.

Spellissy, S. 1989 *Limerick. The Rich Land*. Ennis: Spellissy-O'Brien Publishers.

Spellissy, S. 1998 *The History of Limerick City*. Limerick: The Celtic Bookshop.

Sweetman, P. D. 1980 Archaeological Excavations at King John's Castle, Limerick, *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy* **80C**, 207-9.

Sweetman, P.D. 1999 *The Medieval Castles of Ireland*. Cork: The Collins Press.

Tarbett, C. and K. Wiggins 1989 Charlottes' Quay, Abbey C ward excavations in www.excavations.ie.

The Heritage Council 2005 *Irish Walled Towns Network (IWTN) 3-Year Action Plan (Draft) 2006-2008*. Kilkenny: The Heritage Council.

Thomas, A. 1992 *The Walled Towns of Ireland 2 vols*. Dublin: Irish Academic Press.

Westropp, T.J. 1916 *The Antiquities of Limerick and Its Neighbourhood*, *Royal Society of Antiquarians Handbook*, no. VII. Dublin.

Wiggins, K. 2000a The Medieval Town Fortifications of Limerick, *The Internet Journal of Archaeology in Ireland* **1**.

Wiggins, K. 2000b *Anatomy of a Siege: King John's Castle, Limerick, 1642*. Bray: Wordwell.

Wiggins, K. 2007 Ireland's Fortress: Limerick 1550-1691 in A. Horning *et al.* *The Post-Medieval Archaeology of Ireland 1550-1850 Irish Post-Medieval Archaeology Group Proceedings 1*. Dublin: Wordwell, 175-88.

www.buildingsofireland.ie

www.excavations.ie

www.limerickcity.ie

http://www.limerickcivictrust.ie/casework_1.html

www.limerickcity.ie/ourservices/planninganddevelopmentplan2004-2010

7.2 Consultees

The steering committee for Limerick City Walls study comprises the following: B. Hodkinson Limerick City Museum, D. Leonard Limerick Civic Trust, Cllr J. Gilligan Limerick City Council, C. Ní Cheallacháin St Mary's Aid Ltd, N. Ellerker St Mary's Cathedral, H. Parks Villers Square, Fr D. O' Malley PP St Mary's Parish, J. Cummins St John's Hospital, a representative from Catherine McCauley retirement home, T. Waters Watergate Community Council, along with an expert panel comprising L. Irwin History Dept Mary Immaculate College, University of Limerick, K. Reeves, Planning Dept, Limerick City Council, and R. Rice, Michael Healy and Partners Architects.

The following persons were consulted and/or made submissions to this project (this list does not include those who attended the public consultation meeting see section 7.6): Brian Hodkinson Limerick City Museum, Alison Harvey The Heritage Council, Dr Daniel Tietzsch-Tyler, MAAIS, MIAMI Independent Heritage Consultant, Liam Irwin Mary Immaculate College University of Limerick, Jacqui Donnelly National Inventory of Architectural Heritage. The Heritage Council appointed peer reviewer was Julian Munby, Oxford Archaeology.

7.3 Indicative Conservation Works & Costings

This appendix is to be read in conjunction with MP Action #8, whereby the proposed LCWC would timetable and manage a programme of conservation works. Again it is imperative that any conservation works undertaken is followed up with a programme of continued effective maintenance. Otherwise, the benefit of any conservation works will be lost over a short period of time. The list below only concerns stretches of the Limerick City Wall that are extant at the time of writing. It is possible in the future that further stretches of the City Wall will be exposed and become extant. Those stretches could be added to this list as this occurs. As Limerick City Walls are to be considered National Monuments, any works undertaken on or in the vicinity of the remains requires Ministerial Consent under the National Monuments Acts 1930-2004, at the time of writing.

Schedule of Priorities (legend for table)	
Immediate	
Urgent	
Necessary	
Desirable	
Keep Under Observation	

Reference No	Section / Works Description	Removal of Vegetation - m2	Repointing of Facing Stone - m2	Repair Core Masonry - m2	Rebuild Collapsed Section - m2	Cap Wall - m2	Clean Stone - m2	Rebuild Facing Stone - m2	Remove cement pointing and replace - m2	Structural Repairs	Other
1	Verdant Place Section 1 Ext	50	50			15					
2	Verdant Place Section 2 Ext	32	5			63			12		paint railing - 58m
3	Verdant Place Section 2 & 3 Int	16	16			11					remove concrete from tower 2
4	Verdant Place Section 3 Ext	19	20			19					
5	St Saviours Wall Int	128	96	32		64		32		item	
6	St Saviours Wall Ext	156	130	15		84				item	replace facing stone on top section of wall
7	Peters Cell Section 1 Ext	59	59			26			10		
8	Peters Cell Section 2	120	160	30		84		15			remove remains of lean too structures
9	Peters Cell Section 3	15	25			36					remove concrete buttresses at both ends
10	Exchange Lane Section	55		55	5	14		55		item	
11	Bishop Street Section										No works proposed - keep under observation
12	Old Clare Street Section										Redesign car park to protect wall
13	Irish Town/Lelia St Section 1 Int										No works proposed - keep under observation
14	Irish Town/Lelia St Section 1 Ext	123		100		100		100			Repair putlog holes
15	Irish Town/Lelia St Section 2 Int	50	50			47					
16	Irish Town/Lelia St Section	126		50		126					

	3 Int										
17	Irish Town/Lelia St Section 4 Ext										clear access to allow survey
18	Irish Town/Lelia St Section 5 Ext	132	132	25		65		25			
19	The Gables/St John Hospital Int	80	50	20		50		20			repair entrance to tower
20	The Gables/St John Hospital Ext	100	165	30		40		30	30		
21	St Johns Shrine Stretch Int & Ext		7			31				item	Brick arch repair Remove monumental aggregate structure
22	St Johns/Citadel Stretch Int & Ext	40	7			30					
23	St Johns/Citadel Shrine Stretch Int & Ext	10	10								Remove rusting barbed wire and replace
24	Little Gerald Griffin St Section Int	86	150	150	25	90		25		item	Brick arch repair
25	Little Gerald Griffin St Section Ext		20	20	20		200			item	Brick arch repair
26	Watergate Flats Section Ext	98	98	20		78		20		item	remove concrete capping
27	Watergate Flats Section Int	200	150	40	15					item	repair arched closed off gateway
28	Charlottes Quay Car Park - North End	20	50	150	36	26		150		item	consolidate North End and gate opening
29	Charlottes Quay Car Park - South End	15	75	27		18		27	2	item	consolidate gate opening
	Sub Totals (m)	1730	1525	764	101	1117	200	499	54		

Please refer to summary on next page

**Cost
Budget
Summary**

Sub Total	1730	1525	764	101	1117	200	499	54	
Rates	€30	€180	€150	€350	€120	€150	€350	€230	
Total Cost	€51,900	€274,500	€114,600	€35,350	€134,040	€30,000	€174,650	€12,420	€827,460

**Items not Included in Above
Rates**

Scaffolding		€100,000
Skips - allow €500 per skip		€30,000
Security and Health & Safety		€50,000
Professional Fees		€125,000
Mortar Analysis		€30,000
Measured surveys/ rectified photography		€50,000
Contingencies		€200,000
Irish Town Section 4 Ext		€50,000
Sub Total		€635,000

Project Budget (*indicative*)

Works		€827,460
Other Items		€635,000
Vat @ 13.5%		€169,757
Vat @ 21%		€43,050
		<u>€1,675,267</u>

7.4 Ecological Report by R. Minogue of Ruth Minogue and Associates (*see section 3 for stretch photos*)

Introduction

This report details the ecological resources associated with the extant city walls in Limerick City. As an urban habitat, these resources can offer an important refuge for urban flora and fauna and the intention of this report is to highlight any ecological sensitivities or important habitats that may need to be addressed and incorporated into the conservation and management plan.

Methodology

A walkover was undertaken around the city walls on 7th November 2007. Weather conditions were fair with 6/8^{ths} cover and occasional rainy showers.

Limitations

The survey was undertaken in November which is not the optimum time to undertake ecological survey work due to the possibilities of seasonality impacting on the presence or absence of flora and fauna. However, other ecology surveys have been identified for similar limestone city walls and have been utilised.

Habitats

The habitats associated with the Limerick City Walls are commonly typical urban habitats, a mixture of urban grassland, introduced or garden shrubs and plant species associated with urban structures such as *Buddleia spp.*. These city walls would be classified as *BL1 Stone Walls and other stone work*, at Level 3 of the Guide to Habitats of Ireland (Fossitt 2000). A summary of the habitat classification is presented in the following box.

Stone walls and other stonework BL1

This category incorporates stone walls and most other built stone structures in rural and urban situations, apart from intact buildings and coastal constructions made of stone. It includes dry stone and old mortar walls that occur as field or property boundaries; retaining walls against banks of soil; stone walls that rise from rivers, canals or moats; stone bridges, viaducts and aqueducts, stone jetties or piers in lakes or rivers; derelict or ruinous buildings made of stone; and old stone monuments, fortifications or ruins.

Stone walls and other types of stonework differ in terms of physical structure and composition (type of stone, presence of mortar), age and degree of maintenance. Older and more neglected structures are generally the most important for wildlife. Stone walls may support a diverse flora with abundant lichens, mosses and ferns (particularly *Asplenium trichomanes*, *A. ruta-muraria* and *A. ceterach*). Other common components include Ivy (*Hedera helix*) and other creepers, grasses (*Aira* and *Catapodium spp.*), stonecrops (*Sedum spp.*), Herb-robert (*Geranium robertianum*) and Navelwort (*Umbilicus rupestris*). Non – native species such as Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), Wallflower (*Erysimum cheiri*) and Ivy-leaved Toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*) are often prominent.

In addition to the city walls, the adjacent river habitats associated with the Shannon and Abbey Rivers also represent important ecological habitats within the city and the interaction between the city walls and water environment should be acknowledged and considered particularly in relation to any future conservation works to the walls.

The Lower Shannon is currently designated as a candidate Special Area of Conservation due to the variety of habitats found along the Shannon and associated tributaries and also the importance of the site as a feeding ground for overwintering birds such as the Golden Plover. A protected plant the opposite leaved pondweed (*Groenlandia densa*) is found in the Shannon as it flows through the city and is protected under the Flora Protection Order 1999.

The following sections briefly describe the ecological resources associated with each extant section of the original City Walls.

Englishtown

- *Verdant Place Stretch*

This stretch of the walls is close to the River Shannon and is adjoined by flagstones and a narrow stretch of (enclosed) grassland now overgrown with ruderals. Within the fenced section there is also a number of small pollarded trees. On the wall itself there are some dense patches of ivy (*Hedera helix*) and red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), typical species of stone walls. Whilst the walls here may not be of high ecological value, the adjoining grassland, trees and overgrown section may be an important refuge for flora and fauna particularly as this stretch backs onto the large open grounds of Villier's

- *Island Road Stretch*

The original City Wall forms part of the perimeter of a nun's retirement home. Immediately outside the City Wall at this location is a narrow stretch of maintained amenity grassland. The wall here is quite indented and contains a number of crevices in sections that may offer good habitats for bats, particularly the features locally known as the "sallyports". In addition, parts of this wall are heavily covered in dense ivy (*Hedera helix*) and other climbers that offer further habitat opportunities for some bat species. The interior of this wall is similarly covered by the plant species already detailed. A mature "Monkey puzzle" tree is growing on top of the "sallyports".

Much of the wall which runs parallel to The Island Road is not part of the original City Wall and so has not been detailed here. However, the southern portion of this wall (which forms the eastern side of the school complex) may be considered to be part of the medieval City Wall. There are a number of crevices that may support bat roosts although the road adjoining this stretch of wall is very busy and in turn this may act as a deterrent to bats establishing habitats along this stretch. Soil has built up over the years on the top of this deep wall and appears to support grasses, ruderal species and typical stone wall plants such as Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), and stonecrops (*Sedum* spp). Again in places, the upper part of this wall supports quite dense ivy (*Hedera helix*) growth. There is maintained grassland in stretches adjoining this wall and in other parts there has been soft landscaping works that support a number of non native shrubs and plants such as Japanese Skimmia (*Skimmia japonica*) that may offer a locally important refuge for insects and birds.

- *St Peter's Cell Stretch*

Again a section of extant walls that support typical species including ivy (*Hedera helix*), ivy leaved toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*) and red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), with some quite dense ivy growth on the upper part of the wall. The walls contain crevices and small outcrops that support a number of adapted plant species such as stonecrop (*Sedum* spp), and mosses. This section again may offer suitable habitat for bat species. A build up of organic material has encouraged plant growth on the top of the wall also in this section.

- *Exchange Lane Stretch*

This portion of wall is similar to that already described for Peter's Cell and Island Road, in that it supports a number of typical species including Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), some ivy (*Hedera helix*) and ivy leaved toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*) and the fern wall rue (*Asplenium ruta-muraria*) in crevices.

- *Bishops Street/Sheep Street Stretch*

A section of this wall is extant after archaeological excavation. It is quite dark being located beneath the current roadway, though still visible. At present no plant growth or animal activity is perceptible but it this stretch of wall is likely to support limited plant growth in the future such as mosses and ferns.

- *City Hall/Courthouse Stretch*

Although there is no extant portion of the City Walls at this location, although the fragmentary mill remains probably has medieval fabric extant, due to its proximity to the River Shannon (a designated area) it is included. The quay walls at this location support red and white valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), at this juncture; once more it is the adjacent river and its tidal rocky shore that is of greater ecological value.

Irishtown

Irishtown Park/Lelia St Stretch

The northern end of this stretch (that is Grattan Court end) is quite substantial and supports a number of plant species including red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), ivy leafed toadflax (*Cymbalaria muralis*), stonecrops and mosses present on the upper part of the wall and grasses and ruderals at the base. Parts of this wall contain crevices that may be suitable for bats. Species such as red fuschia (*Fuschia spp*) and bramble (*Rubus fruticosus*) were noted. A right-of-way is extant on the exterior face of the City Wall at this point, but is inaccessible and overgrown. Flora detailed above were again noted here from the restricted view.

The interior of this substantial stretch of the City Walls contains “sally ports”; and although some distance from the Abbey River, these tunnels would offer good habitats for hibernating bats. Other vegetation noted included lichens, ivy (*Hedera helix*), red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), ruderal species and grasses. The upper part of this section of the walls is now a grassed area.

- *The Gables/ Hospital Stretch*

There is little vegetation visible at this section of the walls and as it forms part of the hospital grounds and car park, appears to be regularly maintained and stripped of heavy vegetation. This section is of low ecological value. The exterior portion of this wall supports some typical species already described such as ivy (*Hedera helix*) and shrubs of the butterfly bush (*Buddleia spp*).

- *St John's Hospital/ the Citadel Stretch*

Again there is little vegetation apparent in this section, asides from new ivy (*Hedera helix*) growth at one wall; there is evidence of former heavy ivy growth that has been removed. These sections are of low ecological .

- *Little Gerard Griffin Street Stretch*

The wall here is enclosed by urban dwellings and appears to have been modified recently with red brick arches. *Buddleia spp* and Red Valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), appear to be the dominant species in this section of the city walls. Although the arches may offer suitable habitat for bat species, the distance from the rivers and urban setting make it less probable.

- *Watergate Flats Stretch*

This section of the wall contains quite heavy ivy (*Hedera helix*) growth, with small pockets of butterfly bush (*Buddleia spp*) and red valerian (*Centranthus ruber*), being common. There appears to be small mature trees of butterfly bush and possible willow growing out of a crevice in the upper part of the wall. It is of low ecological value.

- *Charlottes Quay Car Park Stretch*

This small section contains typical species already discussed but also contains a fern known as common spleenwort (*Asplenium trichomanes*); mosses and lichens were also noted within this section of wall.

General Recommendations

There are likely to be bat habitats due to the proximity of parts of the walls to the Rivers Shannon and Abbey. Moreover, certain features of the walls such as tunnels (or “sallyports”), crevices and dense ivy also present opportunities for roosting. It is recommended that a bat survey be undertaken around the walls to identify ‘hot spots’ prior to any work commencing and thereafter, if identified, applying for derogation for works. Removal of ivy from walls can normally be undertaken as long as seasonality is considered; therefore the best time for ivy removal is October and November. Nonetheless, all bat species in Ireland are strictly protected under the Habitats Directive and Wildlife Act 1976 (also amended Wildlife Act 2000) so a prior bat survey is recommended.

Any works that adjoin the rivers Shannon and Abbey as designated sites would require consultation with the National Parks and Wildlife and also the Shannon Fisheries Boards. Any planning application associated with works would be referred to the NPWS for their input and approval.

There appears to be no particular areas of ecological sensitivity notwithstanding the above comments and recommendations. However, the more detailed conservation proposals will be subjected to further scrutiny to ensure they are not at odds with ecological resource .

References:

Fossit, Julie (2000). A Guide to Habitats in Ireland. The Heritage Council

E.P.A (2005) River Water Quality Report. EPA.

McAfee, Patrick (1997) Irish Stone Walls. O'Brien Press

Heukals, Peter (2000) Wild Flowers of Britain and Ireland. Harper Collins.

Department of Environment, Heritage and Local Government (2006)
Bat Mitigation Guidelines for Ireland, Irish Wildlife Manuals No. 25. NPWS

7.5 Forms used for Field Recording

Aegis Archaeology Recording Sheet

Date of Record	Stretch (and no.)	
Setting		
Length	Thickness	
Features (if any)		
Description		
Phasing		
Is stretch subdivided?		
Is stretch original?	Fabric	
Mortar?		
A.O.I. of Interest		
Digital Photos Downloaded and tagged <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> Print contact sheet and attach <input type="checkbox"/> Selection COPIED and reduced for report inclusion	<i>(take a detailed photo to show fabric for comparison purposes)</i>	

Sketch required overleaf

**Limerick City Walls –
Survey report ACP
General Information**

Section: _____

Map Information:- _____

Location:- _____

**Description
General Description:**

Measurements:

Construction:

Core Masonry

Facing Stone

Capping

Bedding Mortar

Condition Assessment:

(Tick one only)

Dangerous	
Poor	
Fair	
Good	
Excellent	

Dangerous – Serious health and safety issue. Immediate work required to be carried out for the safety of the fabric and users/public.
Poor – Health and safety issue. Urgent work required to prevent active deterioration of fabric, and safety of users/public.
Fair – Necessary work needed. Work could be carried out at a later stage.
Good – There is no necessary work needed. Desirable work maybe carried out for aesthetic reasons or adaptive use.
Excellent – There is no work needed but item should be kept under observation.

Related issues

(e.g. structural, adjacent buildings, water, weeds etc.)

Photographs

Sketches

Categories of Priority:

(Tick one only)

Immediate Work	
Urgent Work	
Necessary Work	
Desirable Work	
Keep under observation	

Remarks

Repairs Required:

Description	Tick Box	Area/Quantity
Removal of Vegetation		
Repointing of Facing Stone		
Repair Core Masonry		
Rebuild Collapsed Section		
Cap wall		
Clean stone		
Rebuild facing stone		
Structural repairs		
Other repair – describe		

Additional Information Required

Rectified Photographic Survey	
Structural Survey	
Foundation Investigations	
Mortar Analysis	
Other:	

Additional remarks/Observations

7.6 Public Consultation Meeting Report by R. Minogue of Ruth Minogue and Associates

1.1.1 Introduction

A public workshop was held on the 20th February 2008 at the Istabraq Hall, Limerick City Council offices at 11am. The objectives of this workshop were to present initial findings of the work to date and to facilitate discussion and seek the public's opinions on the Limerick City Walls.

Tracy Collins of Aegis Archaeology introduced the project and David Humphreys of Architectural Conservation Professionals then summarised a number of key conservation and management issues facing the Limerick City Walls. Thereafter Ruth Minogue of Minogue and Associates facilitated a workshop orientated around a SWOT (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) and a discussion on how the challenges facing the Limerick City Walls may be faced and managed going forward (GAP analysis). The following report details the SWOT findings and also presents recommendations arising from the public relating to management and conservation of the Limerick City Walls. In addition to the workshop, submissions made following the workshop have also been incorporated into this report. A list of attendees is presented at the end of this report.

1.1.2 SWOT Analysis

This section presents the key issues raised by consultees and are identified under Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats.

1.1.3 Strengths

Particular strengths of the City Walls were identified as follows:

- The walls provide a clear link with the history (particularly the medieval history) and past of the City and their contribution to a sense of place in the City. The local history aspects defined the history of the city and mention was made of particular areas such as Island Road, and the area near St Johns Hospital. Moreover their real significance archaeologically is an enclosing wall, albeit an incomplete one.
- The medieval walls are a visible, physical, tactile reminder of age and importance of the city – the sieges of 1690 -91 meant that the Jacobite War in Ireland lasted another year and led to the Treaty of Limerick; the story of the fighting women in the 1690 breach is important to Garryowen and the city as a whole; the walls and the battles on them are mentioned in plays, poems and songs, including the marching song of Custer's 7th Cavalry (USA).
- Another strength was that the circuit of the City Wall and the street plan and layout of Englishtown and Irishtown can still be seen to this day – many walled towns of Ireland do not have such an inclusive package.
- In addition to the historical importance of the Walls, their aesthetic, cultural, tourism and educational importance was also identified by a large number of consultees. Many consultees stressed how the walls can be used as an educational tool; e.g.; field trips and the capacity to make history real and relevant.

- In addition to the above, the international and European links were considered important and valued. The fact that there are only limited stretches extant also can lower the conservation costs and this is seen as strength.

1.1.4 Weaknesses

At a general level, there was recognition that the City Walls were undervalued by both the community and administration of the city. Frequent comments related to lack of funding resources, maintenance, political will, and leadership, responsibility for the wall and a conservation officer for the city. Awareness-raising was considered critical to overcome ignorance, vandalism and indifference. Additional weaknesses identified by consultees included the following:

- Inappropriate and insensitive development around and adjacent to the Walls were identified as weakness and as contributing to the current gaps in the circuit and the difficulty of developing the concept. Too often new developments have their façade away from the medieval fabric.
- The inaccessibility (both physical and knowledge based) of parts of the Walls was another weakness raised by a number of consultees who felt again, that this detracts from the value of the resource; examples cited included:
 - The wall by Mungret Gate is closed off and there is an accumulation of rubbish;
 - Irishtown, Watergate and 'linear park'- cut off from tourist trail because of their location in housing developments and car parks and other medieval features such as the extant medieval house in Curry Lane;
 - Irishtown – more extant remains of town wall –not included in Limerick regeneration developments, concentrate on the 'medieval quarter' – which in reality is not a correct representation of the medieval parts of the City
 - Englishtown – location of the walls in Englishtown – one very fragmented, no singular visible entity ; need for the circuit of the city walls to be more apparent;
 - Englishtown- locations of the city walls, Verdant place, Island road *etc* in a community, housing estates – no local knowledge of the City Walls;
- Finally, another weakness was considered; those concerns relating to insurance, public liability and health and safety.

1.1.5 Opportunities

A large number of suggestions were raised in relation to opportunities for the Walls. Several related to using the walls in the marketing of the city to make it unique, to undertake an assessment of what are the best stretches of extant wall; create a clear management plan and facilitate ownership and responsibility for the walls; how the resources must be restored into a positive tourism package; how state funding and ongoing resources may compliment the work of the Civic Trust.

Many consultees identified opportunities relating to interpretation and signage and these include the following:

- Appropriate signs on the walls e.g. at the 1690 Breach would promote communal and tourist interest;
- Annual perambulation of the walls in full ceremonial gear as mayor etc in 18th and 19th century – make a spectacle of it;
- Wide publications studies; reconstruction, map, plans, drawings *etc*
- If the circuit of the town walls were traced along roads, walls and pathways with a tourist guide (actual linear mark on the ground) to basically join the dots, this would tie together the remaining stretches of the medieval town wall;
- An accurate map of medieval and post medieval Limerick superimposed over the modern street plan is a way of bringing the medieval fabric into view, and easier to assimilate;
- Plaques on the walls be more readable and not too high up;
- Cut back vegetation and better signage;
- Continuity is lost – how about a skeletal metal structure describing the omissions, so that it could be visually seen where the walls were? Could be tied in with an art/sculpture exhibition;
- Easy access to all sections of the walls;
- Better maintenance of walls above ground better display of same, signage *etc* flood lit *etc*;
- Removing all the gates and pallsided fences that enclose them and giving ownership to people in their section;
- Could a walkway be constructed by the larger remaining parts to give some feeling of empathy;
- There must be a sign of the 1690 breach to commemorate the 3000 dead and wounded of the battle of 27th August;
- Limestone slabs reflecting the rock of the city could be used as signage/interpretation points.

Other comments relate to the conservation and management and include the suggestion that the parts of the walls that are intact should be repaired from stone from ruins of those neighbouring buildings that are in poor condition and a visual detractor; undertake an assessment of the best of what is left; rebuild the walls and make the areas inside the walls more attractive. An example was cited of Congarneau in France, where arts and crafts shops are located just inside the walls.

Planning opportunities were identified whereby the city walls become more embedded in the public realm and attractive amenities are provided close to or adjacent to the walls such as cafes. Town planners could also incorporate walls into new buildings and encourage greater use of stone rather than concrete and educate builders of the damage they can do to the walls. Consultees recommended assessing what can be saved, repair it, launch it, publish the maintenance plan, audit the implementation of the plan and involve local communities.

Following on from the above, tourism was identified as presenting an opportunity for the conservation and management of the Walls. The Walls could be considered as an aid to the enhancement of the medieval precinct and make the walls a proper tourist trail. Fully restore the walls and develop links with other Irish and European Walled towns.

Funding opportunities identified by consultees included accessing regular funding via the Irish Walled Town Network (IWTN); government funding; providing an annual budget for the City Walls from the City Council; permitting a public body to take ownership and responsibility and to investigate potential public/private partnerships.

Finally, the consultees identified many opportunities relating to education and community awareness and civic pride. These are presented below:

- Educational opportunities including school tours. Education programmes based on restored walls; e.g. field walks and lectures school projects. Awareness needs to begin in school but exhibitions even temporary ones or fairs can bring awareness to the wider populace.

Community opportunities identified included giving talks and exhibits on the walls; greater inclusive community participation as many of the walls are close by or within housing developments – this would help instil neighbourhood pride and create community responsibility for the walls; a second point raised relates to the fact that stretches of the walls are within areas of social deprivation; enhance local pride in the walls and ensure the City Council facilitates greater involvement; awareness raising and key wall events could help establish a sense of identity for inhabitants of the city and help define city identity; Limerick newspapers could contribute by raising awareness and raising the profile of the City Walls. Finally, the idea that such monuments are no longer needed must be jettisoned and the importance made known for all in an understandable way. The making of a documentary was also suggested by a number of consultees, in the “Time Team” vein.

1.1.6 Threats

Threats identified by the consultees were closely aligned with the weaknesses previously identified and are listed below:

- Lack of funding
- Lack of policies
- Lack of vision
- Poor planning and inappropriate development Lack of planning – need to build accessibility, preservation/conservation of wall remains into planning decision – both public (infrastructure) and private (development)
- No national or local plan
- Lack of interest by Limerick City Council over the years- ongoing
- Vandalism e.g.; concrete support on Island Road
- Decay accentuated by neglect
- Weather- water penetration
- Neglect
- Neglected host communities
- Lack of publicity – community awareness (how was this meeting advertised, there should be a community road show).

2. Open discussion about the City Walls and the means to address the current challenges facing them.

2.1.1 Introduction

An open discussion was facilitated following the SWOT analysis that aimed to focus on the means to addressing the challenges of the City Walls and to bring forward recommendations as to how the City Walls may be conserved and managed in the future. This section presents the findings and recommendations arising from this discussion and is grouped into the following headings – Education, Community, Planning, Signage, Conservation and Management.

2.1.2 Education

Early education is seen as essential and it would be beneficial to include the city walls into the curriculum as part of the Limerick School programme. A target could be developed that would ensure that all children attending schools in Limerick walk all or some/part of the city walls at least once during their primary/secondary education. Teachers would also need education as many are not from Limerick. Overall, the consultees recommended retaining and using the City Walls as an educational tool as this can raise awareness and increase city pride. Community outreach work should be part of the management plan and programme and should involve visiting local schools.

Public meetings (similar to the one described in this report) could also usefully reach out to the community by being repeated in community centers and schools - at least those situated close to the more important sections of the walls, if not to all the inner city schools. The absence of knowledge about the City Walls by incoming, young school teachers could be addressed by organizing periodic workshops for them that inform them about the walls, provide data and worksheets that they could use in the classroom and take them on a guided tour of the walls with a guide-leaflet that they can reuse with their students. Some consideration could be given to encouraging those in Mary Immaculate College who deal with history in the classroom to use Limerick's Walls as a case study.

2.1.3 Community

There must be community involvement in the management of the archaeological remains. The remains fall largely in relatively deprived areas of the community, there will have to be incentives built into community involvement. One option would be to deliver community services that can in some way be associated with the walls - perhaps public spaces with facilities for children, and perhaps some spending on buildings and spaces in these areas to make them more attractive to residents and tourists alike. Could some of the space around the Westgate be used for a children's playground? Another possibility would be to have a 'beating the bound' ceremony/festival-day that the communities along the walls could participate in. This might be associated with one of the other periodic festivals that the city hosts and to which visitors would come.

2.1.4 Planning and Policy

The City Walls have suffered from inconsistent policy for different parts of the wall. In order to address this guidance on design and representation of the City Walls underneath the ground should be developed. This will assist in providing for consistent works relating to the walls. A submission to the next City Development Plan should be made to highlight the above recommendations. Following on from the above, planning policy has turned commercial activities away from the City Walls, whereas new policy directions could guide development back towards the City Walls and assist in recognising the role the walls can play in the public realm. Policy guidance would also assist in avoiding inappropriate development or land use adjoining the City Walls, an example being the car park at Fanning's Castle [although this castle, while within the medieval Englistown, is not in immediate proximity to the City Wall line].

At policy and development control level, archaeology can be seen as a positive in developments and examples should be identified from elsewhere and in the city where this has been facilitated. The city walls could be exposed and currently buried remains could be made available where possible. This could be done through obliging future developers to raise ground floors above significant remains and to facilitate their accessibility. Developers could be obliged to contribute to the conservation and management of the walls themselves. Where it is recognised that buildings have only a limited lifespan, the city plan should ensure that the obligation to expose to public scrutiny any buried archaeological remains is built in to planning permissions and enforced. Perhaps rate rebates for a period could be given as an incentive to do so.

Where the defences are buried beneath open spaces, particularly car parks, imagination should be used to re-expose any buried archaeology. Most simply, the partially visible walls alongside Old Clare street should be revealed along their whole length, perhaps with a narrow, shallow trench along either side. Parking provision should be adjusted to allow this. A more complicated case would be where the Westgate remains excavated by Ann Lynch have been reburied, their general outlines indicated in the paving above. These could be revealed again, properly conserved and presented to the public. This could be in a semi-underground chamber - perhaps as part of a public footpath through the residential blocks here - beneath a parking platform raised a metre or so above the present ground level if there can be no diminution in the area of parking required. (The local community would definitely have to take ownership of and be involved in maintaining this facility if it is not to fall quickly into disrepair).

Investigation should be made to provide continuity of the visibility of below-ground wall remains along their length in underpasses accessed by steps from street level or in specially built open viewing pits. Something of this nature should be included as a planning requirement in the scheme to develop the Milk Market that is currently under consideration.

Finally, a conservation and management plan for the City Walls needs to be fully endorsed by the City Council and requires a long term commitment. This entails the City Walls becoming a consideration in long term planning decisions and facilitating legal obligations on development projects.

2.1.5 Signage and Interpretation

Develop a proper signage and interpretation programme, the walls are bitty and piecemeal so make the continuity of the walls more explicitly and provide for visual connections between extant walls. Story boards could form part of the signage strategy. A documentary could be made about the Walls that would assist in raising awareness both within the City and at national/international level.

A documentary on the walls would be a useful means of generating interest but may be more beneficial if the documentary also includes restoration works on the walls. A second publication idea would be to use the maps produced by Margaret Gowen and Company Ltd and produce a map of the medieval city that shows the archaeology within the City Walls (e.g.; the Castle, Cathedral *etc*). This has been done for Rome and for Dublin.

2.1.6 Conservation Works

It was recommended that as two substantial sections remain- Island Road and Old Clare Street, there should be a focus on the restoration of these walls and then use them as showcase stretches of the Walls. However, there are many derelict buildings along, for example, The Island Road that use stone probably robbed from the walls. One of these is between Exchange Street and Athlunkard Street, close to the endangered stretch of wall along Exchange Street between The Island Road and Sheep Street. This stone, already cut but also appropriately weathered, could usefully be used to restore and repair the walls where they are in danger of collapse or undermining. So, for example, the Exchange Street fragment could have its outer faces partially restored using this stone, and the undermined facing stones along The Island Road could be replaced.

So little of the walls are preserved above ground that it is essential that we emphasise their presence and revealing the stonework itself is an important element of this. This will require repairs and rebuilding in places. Guidance needs to be provided on how to remove ivy or whether to retain ivy; this is a specialist issue and inadvertent damage can be done due to ignorance.

2.1.7 Management

There is no single contact for the management of the walls and this is urgently needed. In the absence of a Heritage Officer for Limerick City Council, can the Parks and Gardens Section of the City Council take on responsibility for the walls or at least act as a point of contact.

Once restored, it is essential that there is community buy in. Funding should be made available for local communities to continue managing the walls.

In addition, funding should be sought from the IWTN for public realm studies that can inform the use of the space around the Walls and in turn be used as planning policy.

List of attendees

1. Joe Coffey, Oakland Drive, Greystones
2. John O'Brien, Limerick Civic Trust
3. Noel Quirke, Limerick Civic Trust
4. Mary Murphy, Villiers Square
5. Jean Ryan, Bishops Palace
6. John Elliot, Archaeologist, Limerick Civic Trust
7. Brian Hodkinson, Limerick City Museum
8. Dan Tietzsch-Tyler Individual Heritage Consultant
9. Donagh A. O. Malley , Parish Priest, St Mary's Limerick
10. Denis Leonard, Limerick Civic Trust
11. Martin Bourke, Limerick Civic Trust
12. Kate Hanrahan, Limerick Civic Trust/Thomond Archaeology and Historical Society
13. Nollaig Ni Biucalla
14. S. McNamara, Thomond Archaeology and Historical Society
15. Ursula Callaghan, Thomond Archaeology and Historical Society
16. Michael Deegan, Mayorstone Drive
17. Sarah McCutcheon, Limerick County Council
18. Jacqui Hayes, Limerick City Archivist
19. Cllr Gilligan, Limerick City Council
20. Cllr Long, Limerick City Council
21. Nicola Darmody (Aegis Archaeology)
22. Tracy Collins (Aegis Archaeology)
23. David Humphreys (ACP)
24. Cáit Ní Cheallacháin, O Callaghan Architects

8. Closing Statement & Signing-Off

Client: Limerick City Council
& The Heritage Council

Report Issued by: AEGIS ARCHAEOLOGY LIMITED,
32 Nicholas Street, King's Island, Limerick
in association with David Humphreys of Architectural
Conservation Professionals (ACP) with contributions by Ruth
Minogue of Minogue and Associates

TEL.: 061 634 375
E-MAIL: info@aegisarc.com
www.aegisarchaeology.com

Dated: May 2008 (final version)



Signed:

Tracy Collins, AEGIS ARCHAEOLOGY LIMITED
on behalf of the Project Team